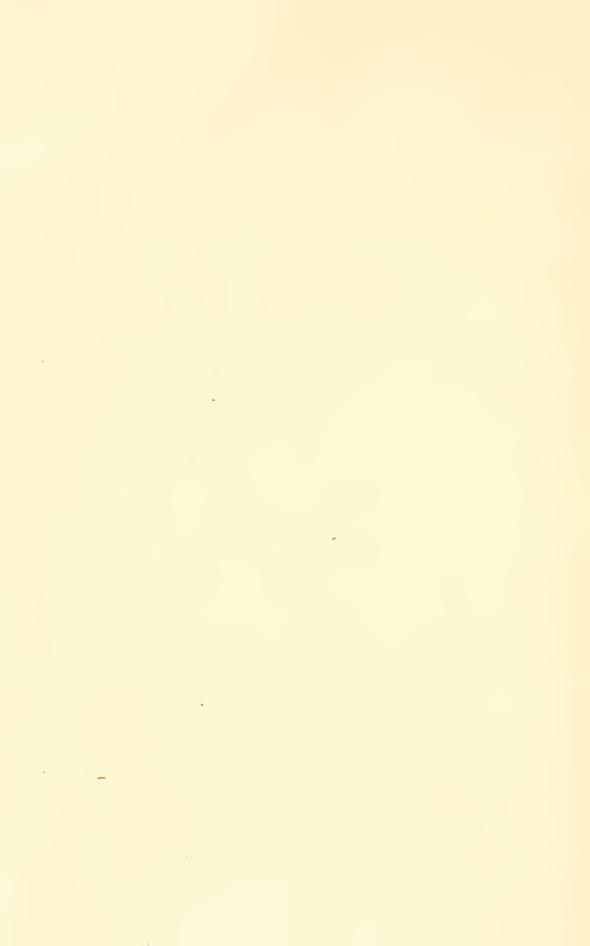


Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2008 with funding from Microsoft Corporation











THE HUTH LIBRARY.

THE NON-DRAMATIC WORKS

OF

THOMAS DEKKER.

VOL. II.

THE SEAUEN DEADLY SINNES OF LONDON.

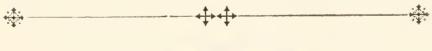
NEWES FROM HELL.

THE DOUBLE P. P.

THE GVLS HORNE-BOOKE.

IESTS TO MAKE YOU MERRIE.

1606-1607.





O VIOLET! O Violet! The Spring hath not all gone; A little longer linger yet. Thou art not so long born That we, so soon, should thee forget; Or see thee rudely torn The dark grave to adorn, And thy sweet life for ever fet, Without one sigh, O Violet! Thou art not so forlorn. What if the grateful dawn Of Summer brighter flowers beget? Think'st thou, the less we should regret, Or cease the less to mourn? No! thy fair charms would never let Our hearts to be withdrawn; Though gayer flowers may us beset, We still shall love thee, Violet, And would, that thou couldst linger yet, Ere to the dark grave borne!

ARTHUR BRIDGE.

(. . . "which things are an allegory."—Gal. iv. 24.)



ELIZABETHAN-JACOBEAN

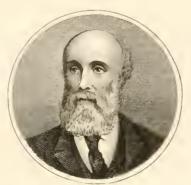
Vinegen or Very Fire

BOOKS

VERSE AND PROSE

LARGELY

From the Library of





1 Est Capi

men , and really in the the theoretice

BYTHE

were us - Grant the Flat



The buth Library.

THE NON-DRAMATIC WORKS

OF

THOMAS DEKKER.

IN FIVE VOLUMES.

FOR THE FIRST TIME COLLECTED AND EDITED, WITH MEMORIAL INTRODUCTION, NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS, ETC.

BY THE REW,

NLEXANDER B. GROSART, D.D., LL.D. (EDIN.), F.S.A. (SCOF.), St. George's, Blackburn, Lancashire.

VOL. II.

THE SEAUEN DEADLY SINNES OF LONDON NEWES FROM HELL.

THE DOUBLE P. P.

THE GVLS HORNE-BOOKE.

IESTS TO MAKE YOU MERRIE.

1606-1607

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY.

1885.

50 Copies.]

76341

CONTENTS.

	14596				PAGE		
SEAUEN DEADLY SINNES OF	E Lo	NDO	N .			٠	1
NEWES FROM HELL .	*		۰	٠			8;
THE DOUBLE P. P		٠				•	155
THE GVLS HORNE-BOOKE		٠		٠			193
IESTS TO MAKE YOU MERR	ΙE						267

"O! what a cozening Doctor was this! I riding my horfe into the water, thinking fome hidden myftery had been in the horfe, I had nothing vnder me but a little ftraw, and had much ado to fcape drowning. Well, I'll go roufe him, and make him give me my forty dollars again. Ho! firrah, Doctor, you cozening fcab! Mafter Doctor, awake and rife, and give me my money again; for your horfe is turned to a bottle of hay."

Dr. Faustus (BULLEN i. 312.)



IV. THE SEUEN DEADLY SINNES. 1606.



1

NOTE.

For my exemplar of the "Seuen Deadly Sinnes," and the next two works, "Double PP" and "Newes from Hell," I am indebted to the British Museum. See Memorial-Introduction on all.—G.

THE Seuen deadly Sinnes

of London:

Drawne in seuen seuerall Coaches,
Through the seuen seuerall Gates so the
Citie

Bringing the Plague with them.

Opus septem Dierum.

Tho. Dekker.



At London

Printed by E. A. for *Nathaniel Butter*, and are to bee fold at his fhop neere Saint Austens gate



READER,

are Bookish) to have a bout with thee, after wee have done with a Patron, as for Schollers (in the noble science) to

play at the woodden Rapier and Dagger at the ende of a Maisters prize. In doing which we know not vpon what Speeding points wee runne, for you (that are Readers) are the most desperate and fowlest players in the world, you will strike when a mans backe is towards you, and kill him (if you could for shame) when he lies vnder your feete. You are able (if you have the tokens of deadly Ignorance, and Boldnes at one time vpon you) to breede more infection in Pauls Churchyard, then all the bodies that were buried there in the Plague-time, if they had beene left still aboue ground. You stand sometimes at a Stationers stal, looking scuruily (like Mules champing vpon Thistles) on the face of a new Booke bee it neuer fo worthy: & goe (as il fauouredly) mewing away: But what get you by it? The Booke-feller euer after when you passe by, pinnes on your backes

the badge of fooles to make you be laught to fcorne, or of fillie Carpers to make you be pittied: Comadus Gefner neuer writ of the nature of such strange beasts as you are: for whereas we call you Lectores, Readers, you turne your selves into Lictores, Executioners & tormentors. I wold not have him that writes better than I, to Reade this, nor him / that cannot doe so well, to Raile, or is hee cannot chuse but Raile, let him doe it to my sace: otherwise (to me being absent) it is done cowardly: for Leonem mortuum mordent etiam Catuli: Cats dare scratch Lions by the sace when they lie dead, and none but Colliers will threaten a Lord Maior when they are farre enough from the Cittie. I have laide no blockes in

thy way: if thou findest Strawes,

(Vale, vale,) caue ne

titules.

old Enterlude of Iniquitie.

- 1. Politike Bankeruptisme.
- 2. Lying.
- 3. Candle-light.
- 4. Sloth.
- 5. Apishnesse.
- 6. Shauing.
- 7. Crueltie.

Seuen may eafily play this, but not without a Diuell.



The Induction to the *Booke*.



Finde it written in that Booke where no vntruthes can be read: in that Booke whose leaves shall out-last sheetes of braffe, and whose lynes leade to eternity:

yea, euen in that Booke that was pend by the best Author of the best wisedome, allowed by a Deity, licensed by the Omnipotent, and published (in all Languages to all Nations) by the greatest, truest, and onely Diuine, thus I find it written, that for Sinne, Angels were throwne out of heauen; for Sinne, the first man that euer was made, was made an outcast: he was driuen out of his liuing that was lest vnto him by his Creator: It was a goodlier liuing, than the Inheritance of Princes: he lost Paradice by it (he lost his house of pleasure:) hee lost Eden by it, a Garden, where Winter could neuer haue nipt him with cold, nor Summer haue scorcht him with heate. He had there all fruits growing to delight his taste,

all flowers flourishing to allure his eye, all Birds finging to content his eare; he had more than / he could desire; yet because he desired more than was fit for him, he loft all. For Sinne, all those buildings which that great Worke-master of the world had in fixe dayes rayfed, were fwallowed at the first by waters, and shall at last be consumed in fire. How many families hath this Leuiathan deuoured? how many Cities? how many Kingdoms? Let vs awhile leaue Kingdomes, and enter into Citties. Sodom and Gomorrah were burnt to the ground with brimstone that dropt in flakes from heaven: a hot and dreadfull vengeance. Ierusalem hath not a stone left vpon another of her first glorious foundation: a heavy and fearefull downefall. Ierusalem, that was Gods owne dwelling house; the Schoole where those Hebrew Lectures, which he himselfe read, were taught; the very Nursery where the Prince of Heauen was brought vp; that Ierusalem whose Rulers were Princes, & whose Citizens were like the fonnes of Kings: whose Temples were paued with gold, and whose houses stood like rowes of tall Cedars; that Ierusalem is now a dezert; It is vnhallowed, and vntrodden: no Monument is left to shew it was a Citty, but only the memoriall of the Iewes hard-hartednes, in making away their Saujour: It is now a place for barbarous Turks,

and poore despised Grecians; it is rather now (for the abominations committed in it) no place at all.

Let vs hoyst vp more Sayles, and lanch into other Seas, till wee come in ken of our owne Countrey. Antwerp (the eldest daughter of Brabant) hath falne in her pride, the Citties of rich Burgundy in theyr greatnes. feuenteene Dutch Virgins of Belgia, (that had Kingdomes to theyr dowries, / and were worthy to be courted by Nations) are now no more Virgins: the Souldier hath deflowred them, and robd them of theyr Mayden honor: Warre hath still vse of their noble bodyes, and discouereth theyr nakednes like proftituted Strumpets. Famine hath dryed vp the fresh bloud in theyr cheekes, whilft the Pestilence digd vp theyr Fields, and turned them into Graues. Neither haue these punishments bin layd vpon them onely; for bloud hath bin also drawne of their very next neighbours. France lyes yet panting vnder the blowes which her owne Children haue giuen her. Thirty yeeres together fuffred she her bowels to be torne out by those that were bred within them: She was full of Princes, and faw them all lye mangled at her feete: She was full of people, and faw in one night a hundred thousand massacred in her streetes: her Kings were eaten vp by Ciuill warres, and her Subjects by fire and famine. O

gallant Monarchy, what hard fate hadft thou, that when none were left to conquer thee, thou shouldst triumph ouer thy felfe! Thou hast Wynes flowing in thy veynes, but thou madest thy selfe druncke with thine owne bloud. The English, the Dutch, and the Spanish, stoode aloofe, and gaue ayme, while thou shotst arrowes vpright, that fell vpon thine owne head, and wounded thee to death. Wouldst thou (and the rest) know the reason, why your bones have bin bruzed with rods of Iron? It was, because you have risen in Arch-rebellion against the Supremest Soueraigne: You have bin Traytors to your Lord, the King of heaven and earth, and have armed your felues to fight against the Holy/Land. Can the father of the world measure out his love fo vnequally, that one people (like to a mans yongest child) should be more made of than all the rest, being more vnruly than the rest? O London, thou art great in glory, and enuied for thy greatnes: thy Towers, thy Temples, and thy Pinnacles stand vpon thy head like borders of fine gold, thy waters like frindges of filuer hang at the hemmes of thy garments. Thou art the goodliest of thy neighbors, but the prowdest; the welthiest, but the most wanton. Thou hast all things in thee to make thee fairest, and all things in thee to make thee foulest: for thou art attir'de like a Bride, drawing all that looke vpon thee to

be in loue with thee, but there is much harlot in thine eyes. Thou fitst in thy Gates heated with Wines, and in thy Chambers with luft. What miseries haue of late ouertaken thee? yet (like a foole that laughs when hee is putting on fetters) thou hast bin merry in height of thy misfortunes. She (that for almost halfe a hundred of Qu. Elizayeeres) of thy Nurse became thy Mother, beths death. and layd thee in her bosome, whose head was full of cares for thee, whilft thine flept vpon fofter pillowes than downe. She that wore thee alwayes on her breft, as the richest Iewell in her kingdome, who had continually her eye vpon thee, and her heart with thee: whose chaste hand clothed thy Rulers in Scarlet, and thy Inhabitants in roabes of peace: euen she was taken from thee, when thou wert most in feare to lose her: when thou didst tremble (as at an earth-quake) to thinke that bloud should runne in thy Channels, that the Canon should make way through thy Portcullifes, and fire rifle thy wealthy houses, then, euen then wert thou left / full of teares, and becamst an Orphan: But behold, thou hadst not fat many howres on the banks of forrow, King Iames but thou hadst a louing Father that his Coronation, adopted thee to be his owne: thy mourning turnd prefently to gladnes, thy terrors into triumphs. Yet left this fulnesse.of ioy should beget in thee

a wantonnes, and to try how wifely thou couldst take vp affliction, Sicknes was sent to breathe her vnholsome agrees into thy nosthrils, so that thou, that wert before the only Gallant and Minion of the world, hadst in a short time more diseases (then a common Harlot hath) hanging vpon thee; thou suddenly becamst the by-talke of neighbors, the scorne and contempt of Nations.

Heere could I make thee weepe thy felfe away into waters by calling back those fad and dismall houres, wherein thou confumeds almost to nothing with shrikes and lamentations, in that *Wonderfull*

yeere, when these miserable calamities * A Booke so called written entred in at thy Gates, flaying 3000. by the Author, by the Author, describing the and more as thou heldst them in thine horror of the Plague in 1602, armes; but they are fresh in thy memory, when theredyed 30578. of that and the story of them (but halfe read ouer) would strike so coldly to thy heart, and lay fuch heavy forrow vpon mine (Namque animus meminisse horret, luctuque refugit) that I will not be thine and my owne tormentor with the memory of them. How quickly notwithstanding didst thou forget that beating? The wrath of him that fmot thee, was no fooner (in meere pitty of thy stripes) appealed, but howrely (againe) thou wert in the company of euill doers, euen before thou couldst finde leyfure to aske him forgiuenes.

Euer fince that time hath hee winckt at thy errors, and fuffred thee (though now thou art growne old, / and lookest very ancient) to goe on still in the follyes of thy youth: he hath ten-fold restor'de thy lost sonnes and daughters, and such fweete, liuely, fresh colours hath hee put vpon thy cheekes, that Kings have come to behold thee, and Princes to delight their eyes England, and with thy bewty. None of all these King of Denfauours (for all this) can draw thee from thy wickednes. Graces have powrd downe out of heauen vpon thee, and thou art rich in all things, fauing in goodnes: So that now once againe hath he gone about (and but gone about) to call thee to the dreadfull Barre of his Iudgement. And no maruaile: for whereas other Citties (as glorious as thy felfe,) and other people (as deare vnto him as thine) haue in his indignation bin quite taken from the face of the earth, for some one peculiar Sinne, what hope hast thou to grow vp still in the pride of thy strength, gallantnes and health, having seuen deadly and detestable finnes lying night by night by thy lasciuious sides? O thou beawtifullest daughter of two vnited Monarchies! from thy womb receaued I my being, fro thy brests my nourishment; yet give me leave to tell thee, that thou hast feuen Diuels within thee, and till they be cleane cast out, the Arrowes of Pestilence will fall vpon thee by day, and the hand of the Inuader

strike thee by night. The Sunne will shine, but not be a comfort to thee, and the Moone looke pale with anger, whe fhe giues thee light. Thy Louers will disdayne to court thee: thy Temples will no more fend out Diuine oracles: Iustice will take her flight, and dwell elfewhere; and that Defolation, which now for three yeeres together hath houered round about thee, will at last enter, and turne thy Gardens of / pleafure, into Churchyards; thy Fields that feru'd thee for walks, into Golgotha; and thy hye built houses, into heapes of dead mens sculs. I call him to witnes, who is all Truth, I call the Cittizens of heauen to witnes, who are all fpotlesse, that I slander thee not, in faying thou nourishest seuen Serpents at thy brests, that will deftroy thee: let all thy Magistrates and thy officers speake for me: let Strangers that haue but feene thy behauiour, be my Iudges: let all that are gathered vnder thy wings, and those that fleepe in thy bosome, give their verdict vpon me: yea, try me (as thy brabblings are) by all thy Petit and Graund Iurors, and if I belye thee, let my Country (when I expire) deny me her common bleffing, Buriall. Lift vp therefore thy head (thou Mother of fo many people:) awaken out of thy dead and dangerous flumbers, and with a full and fearelesse eye behold those seuen Monsters, that with extended iawes gape to fwallow vp thy

memory: for I will into fo large a field fingle euery one of them, that thou and all the world fhall fee their vglinesse, for by seeing them, thou mayst auoyd them, and by auoyding them, be the happiest and most renowned of Citties.





1. Politick Bankruptisme,

OR,

The first dayes Triumph of the first Sinne.



T is a custome in all Countries when great personages are to be entertained, to have great preparation made for them: and because *London* disdaines to come short of any City, either in Mag-

nificence, State, or expences vpon fuch an occasion, folemne order was set downe, and seuen seuerall solemne dayes were appointed to receiue these seuen Potentates: for they carry the names of Princes on the earth, and wheresoe're they inhabit, in a short time are they Lords of great Dominions.

The first dayes Triumphs were spent in méeting and conducting *Politick Bankruptisme* into the Fréedome: to receiue whom, the Master, the

Kéepers, and all the Prisoners of Ludgate in their best clothes stood most officiously readie: how Bank-ruptisme is for at that Gate, his Deadlinesse chalentertained, lenges a kind of prerogative by the Custome of the Citie, and there loues he most to be let in. The thing they stood vpon, was a Scaffold erected for the purpose, stuck round about with a few gréene boughes (like an Alehouse booth at a Fayre) and couered with two or three thréed / bare Carpets (for prisoners haue no better) to hide the vnhandsomnes of the Carpenters worke: the boughes with the very strong breath that was prest out of the vulgar, withered, & like Autumnian leaues dropt to the ground, which made the Broken Gentleman to hasten his progresse the more, and the rather, because Lud and his two sonnes stood in a very cold place, waiting for his comming. Being vnder the gate, there stood one arm'd with an extemporall spéech, to giue him the onset of his welcome: It was not (I would you should well know) the Clarke of a country parish, or the Schoolemaster of a corporate towne, y euery yéere has a faying to Master Maior, but it was a bird pickt out of purpose (amongst the Ludgathians) that had the basest and lowdest voice, and was able in a Terme time, for a throat, to give any prisoner great ods for the box at the grate: this Organ pipe was tunde to rore for the rest, who

with a hye found & glib deliuery, made an Encomiastick Paradoxicall Oration in praise of a prison, prouing, that captiuity was v only bleffing v could happen to man, and that a Politick Bankrupt (because he makes him selfe for euer by his owne wit) is able to liue in any common wealth, and deferues to go vp the ladder of promotion, whe fiue hundred shallow-pated fellowes shall be turned off. The poore Orator having made vp his mouth, Bankruptisme gaue him very good words, & a handful or two of thanks, vowing he would euer liue in his debt. At which, all the prisoners rending the ayre with shouts, the key was turnd, & vp (in state) was he led into king Luds house of Bondage, to furuey the building, and to take possession of § lodgings; where he no fooner entred, / but a lufty peale of welcomes was shot out of Kannes in stead of Canons, and though the powder was excéeding wet, yet off they went thick and thréefold. The day was proclaymed Holiday miseris socios in all the wardes; euery prisoner swore if he would stay amongst them, they would take no order about their debts, because they would lye by it too, and for that purpose swarmd about him like Bées about Comfit-makers, and were drunke, according to all the learned rules of Drunkennes, as Vpsy-Freeze, Crambo, Parmizant, Sc. the pimples of this ranck and full-humord iov rising thus in

their faces, because they all knew, that though he himselfe was broken, the linings of his bags were whole; & though he had no conscience (but a crackt one) yet he had crownes y were found. None of all these hookes could fasten him to them: he was (like their clocks) to strike in more places than one, & though he knew many Cittizens hated him, and that if he were encountred by some of them, it might cost him déere, yet vnder so good a protection did he go (as he faid) because he owed no ill will euen to those that most sought his vndoing; and therefore tooke his leave of the house, with promife, to be with them, or fend to the once euery quarter at the leaft. So that now, by his Misery makes wise instructions, if a Puny were there men cunning, amongst them, he might learne more cases, and more quiddits in law within seuen dayes, than he does at his Inne in fourteene moneths.

The Politician beeing thus got into the City, caries himself so discreetly, that he steales into the hearts of many: In words, is he circumspect: in lookes, graue: in attire, ciuill: in diet, temperate: in / company assable; in his affaires, serious: and so cunningly dooes he lay on these colours, that in the end he is welcome to, and familiar with the best. So that now, there is not any one of the twelue Companies, in which (at one time or other) there are not those that

haue forsaken their owne Hall to be frée of his: yea some of your best Shop-kéepers hath he enticed to shut themselues vp from the cares and busines of the world, to liue a private life; nay there is not any great and famous Stréete in the City, wherein there hath not (or now doth not) dwell, fome one, or other, that hold the points of his Religion. For you must vnderstand, that the Politick Bankrupt is a Harpy that lookes fmoothly, a Hyena that enchants fubtilly, a Mermaid that fings fwéetly, and a Cameleon, that can put himselfe into all colours. Sometimes hee's a Puritane, he sweares by nothing but Indéede, or rather does not fweare at all, and wrapping his crafty Serpents body in the cloake of Religion, he does those acts that would become none but a Diuell. Sometimes hee's a Protestant, and deales iustly with all men, till he sée his time, but in the end he turnes Turke. Because you shall beleeue me, I will giue you his length by the Scale, and Anatomize his body from head to foote. Heere it is.

Whether he be a Tradesman, or a Marchant, when he first sets himselfe vp, and seekes to get the world into his hands (yet not to go out of § City) or first talks of Countries he neuer saw (vpon the *Change*) he will be sure to kéepe his dayes of payments more truly, then

Lawyers kéepe their Termes, or than Executors kéepe the last lawes that / the dead inioyned them to, which even Infidels themselves will not violate: his hand goes to his head, to his meanest customer, (to expresse his humilitie;) he is vp earlier then a Serieant, and downe later then a Constable, to proclaime his thrift. By fuch artificiall whéeles as these, he winds himselfe vp into the height of rich mens fauors, till he grow rich himfelfe, and when he fées that they dare build vpon his credit, knowing the ground to be good, he takes vpon him the condition of an Asse, to any man that will loade him with gold; and vfeth his credit like a Ship freighted with all forts of Merchandize by ventrous Pilots: for after he hath gotten into his hands fo much of other mens goods or money, as will fill him to the vpper deck, away he fayles with it, and politickly runnes himfelfe on ground, to make the world beléeue he had fuffred shipwrack. Then flyes he out like an Irish rebell, and kéepes aloofe, hiding his head, when he cannot hide his shame: and though he haue fethers on his back puld fro fundry birds, yet to himfelfe is he more wretched, then § Cuckoo in winter, that dares not be féene. The troupes of honest Citizens (his creditors) with whom he hath broken league and hath thus defyed, muster themselues together, and proclaime open warre: their bands confift of tall Yeomen, that

ferue on foot, comanded by certaine Sarieants of their bands, who for leading of men, are knowne to be of more experiece then the best Low-countrey Captaines. In Ambufcado do thefe lye day & night, to cut off this enemy to the City, if he dare but come downe. But the politick Bankrupt barricadoing his Sconce with double locks, treble dores, inuincible bolts, and / pieces of timber 4. or 5. storyes hye, victuals himselfe for a moneth or fo; and then in the dead of night, marches vp higher into § country with bag and baggage: parlies then are fummond: compositions offred; a truce is sometimes taken for 3. or 4. yéeres; or (which is more common) a dishonorable peace (féeing no other remedy) is on both fides concluded, he, (like the States) being the only gayner by fuch civill warres, whilft the Citizen that is the lender, is the lofer: Nam crimine ab vno disce omnes, looke how much he fnatches from one mans sheafe, hée gleanes from euery one, if they bée a hundred.

The victory being thus gotten by basenes & trechery, back comes he marching with spréd colours againe to the City; aduances in the open stréete as he did before; sels the goods of his neighbor before his face without blushing: he iets vp and downe in silks wouen out of other mens stocks, féeds deliciously vpo other mes purses,

rides on his ten pound Geldings, in other mens faddles, & is now a new man made out of wax, thats to fay, out of those bonds, whose feales he most dishonestly hath canceld. O veluet-garded Theeues! O yea-and-by-nay Cheaters! O ciuill, ô Graue and Right Worshipfull Couzeners!

What a wretchednes is it, by fuch steps to clime to a counterfetted happines? So to be made for euer, is to be vtterly vndone for euer: So for a man to faue himselfe, is to venture his own damnation; like those that laboring by all meanes to escape shipwrack, do afterwards desperatly drown themselues. But alas! how rotten at the bottom are buildings thus raifed! How foone do fuch leases grow / out of date! The Third House to them is neuer heard of. What flaues then doth mony (so purchast) make of those, who by such wayes thinke to find out perfect fréedome? But they are most truly miserable in midst of their ioyes: for their neighbors fcorne them, Strangers poynt at them, good men neglect them, the rich man will no more trust them, the begger in his rage vpbraydes them. Yet if this were all, this all were nothing. O thou that on thy pillow (lyke a Spider in his loome) weauest mischeuous nets, beating thy braynes, how by casting downe others, to rayle vp thy felfe!

Thou Politick Bankrupt, poore rich man, thou

ill-painted foole, when thou art to lye in thy last Inne (thy loathsome graue) how heavy a loade will thy wealth bee to thy weake corrupted Conscience! those heapes of Silver, in telling of which thou hast worne out thy fingers ends, will be a passing bell, tolling in thine eare, and calling thee to a fearefull Audit. Thou canst not dispose of thy riches, but the naming of every parcel will strike to thy heart, worse then the pangs of thy departure: thy last will, at the last day, will be an Inditement to cast thee; for thou art guilty of offending those two lawes (enacted in the vpper House of heaven) which directly forbid thee to steale, or to couet thy neighbors goods.

But this is not all neither: for thou lyest on thy bed of death, and art not carde for: thou goest out of the world, and art not lamented: thou art put into the last linnen y euer thou shalt weare, (thy winding-shéete) with reproch, and art sent into thy Graue with curses: he that makes thy Funerall / Sermon, dares not speake well of thee, because he is asham'd to belye the dead: and vpon so hatefull a syle doest thou hang the records of thy life, that euen when the wormes haue pickt thee to the bare bones, those that goe ouer thee, will set vpon thee no Epitaph but this, Here lyes a knaue.

Alack! this is not the worst neither: thy Wife being in the heate of her youth, in the pride of her

beauty, and in all the brauery of a rich London Widow, flyes from her nest (where she was thus fledg'd before her time) the City, to shake off the imputation of a Bankrupts Wife, and perhaps marries with fome Gallat: thy bags then are emptied, to hold him vp in riots: those hundreds which thou fubtilly tookft vp vpon thy bonds, do finfully ferue him to pay Tauerne bills, and what by knauery thou gotft from honest men, is as villanously spent vpon Pandars and Whores: thy Widow being thus brought to a low ebbe, grows desperat: curses her birth, her life, her fortunes, yea perhaps curses thée, when thou art in thy euerlasting sléepe, her conscience perswading strongly, that she is punished from aboue, for thy faults: and being poore, friendlesse, comfortlesse, she findes no meanes to raife her felfe but by Falling, and therefore growes to be a common womā. Doth not the thought of this torment thée? She liues basely by the abuse of that body, to maintaine which in costly garments, thou didst wrong to thine owne foule: nay more to afflict thée, thy children are ready to beg their bread in that very place, where the father hath fat at his dore in purple, and at his boord like Diues, furfeting on those dishes which were earnt by the fweat of other mens browes. The infortunate Marchant, whose / estate is swallowed vp by the mercilese Seas, and the prouident Trades-man whom riotous Seruants at home, or hard-hearted debters abroad vndermine and ouer-throw, blotting them with the name of *Bankrupts*, deferue to be pitied and relieued, when thou that haft cozend euen thine owne Brother of his Birthright, art laught at, and not remembred, but in scorne, when thou art plagued in thy *Generation*.

Be wife therefore, you Graue, and wealthy Cittizens; play with these Whales of the Sea, till you escape them that are deuourers of your Merchants; hunt these English Wolues to death, and rid the land of them: for these are the Rats that eate vp the prouision of the people: these are the Grashoppers of Egypt, that spoyle the Cornefields of the Husbandman and the rich mans Vineyards: they will have poore Naboths piece of ground from him, though they eate a piece of his heart for it. These are indéede (and none but these) the Forreners that liue without the fréedome of your City, better than you within it; they liue without the fréedome of honesty, of conscience, and of christianitie. Ten dicing-houses cheate not yong Gentlemen of fo much mony in a yeare, as these do you in a moneth. The théese that dyes at Tyburne for a robbery, is not halfe fo dangerous a weede in a Common-wealth, as the Politick Bankrupt. I would there were a Derick to hang vp him too.

The Rushans have an excellent custome; they beate them on the shinnes, that have mony, and will not pay their debts; if that law were well cudgeld from thence into England, Barbar-Surgeons might in a few yéeres build vp a Hall for their Company, larger then Powles, only with the cure of Bankrupt broken-shinnes.

I/would faine sée a prize set vp, that the welted Vfurer, and the politick Bankrupt might rayle one against another for it: ô it would beget a riming Comedy, The Challenge of the Germayne against all the Masters of the Noble Science, would not bring in a quarter of the money: for there is not halfe so much loue betwéene the Iron and the Loadestone, as there is mortall hate betweene those two Furies. The Vfurer liues by the lechery of mony, and is Bawd to his owne bags, taking a fée, that they may ingender. The Politick Bankrupt liues by the gelding of bags of Siluer. The Vsurer puts out a hundred poud to bréede, and lets it run in a good pasture (thats to fay, in the lands that are mortgag'd for it) till it grow great with Foale, and bring forth ten pound more. But the Politick Bankrupt playes the Alchimift, and having taken a hundred pound to multiply it, he kéepes a puffing and a blowing, as if he would fetch the Philosophers stone out of it, yet melts your hundred pound fo long in his Crusibles, till at ength he either melt it cleane away, or (at the least) makes him that lends it thinke good, if every hundred bring him home five, with Principall and Interest.

You may behold now in this Perspective piece which I have drawne before you, how deadly and dangerous an enemy to the State this Politick Bankruptisme hath bin, & still is: It hath bin long enough in the Citty, and for anything I fee, makes no great haste to get out. His triumphs haue bin great, his entertainement rich and magnificent. He purposes to lye héere as Lucifers Legiar: let him therefore alone in his lodging (in what part of the Citty foeuer it be) toffed and turmoyled with godlesse slumbers, and let vs take vp a standing néere some other Gate, to behold the Entrance of the Second Sinne: but before you go, looke vpo the Chariot that this First is drawne in, and / take a speciall note of all his Attendants. The habit, the qualities and complexion of this Embassador sent from Hell, are set downe before. He rides in a Chariot drawne vpon thrée whéeles, that run fastest away, when they beare the greatest loades. The bewty of the Chariot is all in-layd work, cunningly and artificially wrought, but yet fo strangely, and of so many seuerall-fashiond pieces (none like another) that a found wit would mistrust they had bin stolne from fundry worke-men. By

this prowd Counterfet run two Pages; on the left fide Conscience, raggedly attirde, ill-fac'd, illcoloured, and misshapen in body. On the right fide runs Beggery, who if he out-live him, goes to ferue his children. Hipocrify driues the Chariot, hauing a couple of fat well-coloured and lusty Coach-horses to the eye, cald Couetousnes and Cosenage, but full of diseases, & rotten about the heart. Behind him follow a crowd of Trades-men, and Merchants, euery one of them holding either a Shop-booke, or an Obligation in his hand, their feruants, wives and children strawing the way before him with curses, but he carelesly runnes ouer the one, and out-rides the other; at the tayle of whom (like the Pioners of an Army) march troope-wife, and without any Drum struck vp, because the Leader can abide no noyse, a company of old, expert Sarieants, bold Yeomen, hungry Baylifs, and other braue Martiall men, who because (like the Switzers) they are well payd, are still in Action, and oftentimes have the enemy in execution; following the héeles of this Citty-Conqueror, fo close, not for any loue they owe him, but only (as all those that follow great men do) to get mony by him. We will leave them lying in Ambush, or holding their Courts of Gard, and take a muster of our next Regiment.

2. Lying. / OR,

The second dayes Triumph.

Hen it came to the eares of the Sinfull

Synagogue, how the rich Iew of London,

(Barabbas Bankruptisme) their brother,

was receyued into the Citty, and what

a lusty Reueler he was become, the rest of the

a lusty Reueler he was become, the rest of the fame Progeny (being 6. in number) vowd to ryde thither in their greatest State, and that every one should challenge to himselfe (if he could enter) a feuerall day of Tryumph; for foe he might doe by their owne Customes. Another therefore of the Broode, being prefently aptly accountred, and armed Cap-a-pe, with all furniture fit for fuch an Inuader, fets forward the very next morning, and arriu'de at one of the Gates, before any Porters eyes were vnglewd. To knocke, hée thought it no policy, because such fellowes are commonly most churlish, when they are most intreated, and are key-cold in their comming downe to Strangers, except they be brybed: to flay there with fuch a confusion of faces round about him, till light should betray him, might call his Arrival, being strange and hidden, into question; besides he durst not fend any Spy he had, to listen what newes went

amongst the people, and whether any preparation were made for him, or that they did expect his approche, because indéede there was not any one of the Damned Crewe that followed his tayle, whom he durst trust for a true word. He resolues therefore to make his entrance, not by the fword, but by some sleyght, what storme or fayre weather foeuer should happen: And for that purpose, taking afunder his Charriot, (for it stood altogether like a Germane clock, or / an English Iack or Turne-spit, vpon skrewes and vices) he scatters his Troope vpon the fields and bye-way, into fmall companies, as if they had bene Irish beggers; till at last espying certayne Colliers with Carts most finfully loaden, for the Citty, and behind them certayne light Country Horse-women ryding to the Markets, hée mingled his Footemen carelesly amongst these, and by this Stratagem of Coales, brauely thorow Moore-gate, got within the walles; where marching not like a plodding Grafyer with his Droues before him, but like a Citty-Captayne, with a Company (as pert as Taylours at a wedding) close at his héeles, because now they knewe they were out of feare) hée musters together all the Hackneymen and Horse-coursers in and about Colmanstreete.

No fooner had these Sonnes and Heyres vnto Horse-shooes, got him into their eyes, but they wept for ioy to behold him; yet in the ende, putting vp their teares into bottles of Hay, which they held vnder their armes, and wyping their flubberd chéekes with wifpes of cleane Strawe, (prouyded for the nonce) they harneffed the Grand Signiors Caroach, mounted his Cauallery vpon Curtals, and so sent him most pompously (like a new elected Dutch Burgomaster) into the Citty.

He was lookt vpon strangely by all whom he met, for at the first, sew or none knew him, sew followed him, sew bid him welcome: But after hee had spent heere a very little peece of time, after it was / voyc'd that Monsieur Mendax came to dwell amongst them, and had brought with him all forts of politick falshood and lying, what a number of Men, Women and Children fell presently in loue with him! There was of every Trade in the City, and of every profession some, that instantly were dealers with him: For you must note, that in a State so multitudinous, where so many slocks of people must be fed, it is impossible to have some Trades to stand, if they should not Lye.

How quickly after the Art of Lying was once publiquely profest, were false Weights and false Measures inuented! and they have since done as much hurt to the inhabitants of Cities, as the inuention of Gunnes hath done to their walles:

for though a Lye haue but short legs (like a Dwarfes) yet it goes farre in a little time, Et crescit eundo, and at last prooues a tall fellow: the reason is, that Truth had euer but one Father, but Lyes are a thousand mens Bastards, and are begotten euery where.

Looke vp then (Thou thy Countryes Darling,) and behold what a diuelish Inmate thou hast intertained. The Genealogy of Truth is well knowne, for the was borne in Heauen, and dwels in Heauen: Fal/hood then and Lying must of necessity come out of that hot Country of Hell, from the line of Diuels: for those two are as opposite, as day and darkenes. What an vngracious Generation wilt thou mingle with thine, if thou draw not this from thée: what a number of vnhappy and cursed childre will be left vpo thy hand? For Lying is Father to Falfhood, and Grandfire to Periury: Frawd (with two faces) is his Daughter, a very Monster: / Treason (with haires like Snakes) is his kinseman; a very Fury! how art thou inclosed with danger? The Lye first deceiues thée, and to shoote the deceit off cleanly, an oath (like an Arrow) is drawne to the head, and that hits the marke. If a Lye, after it is molded, be not smooth enough, there is no instrumet to burnish it, but an oath: Swearing gives it cullor, & a bright complexion. So that Oathes are Crutches, vpon which Lyes (like lame foldiers) go, & néede no other pasport. Little oathes are able to beare vp great lyes: but great Lyes are able to beate downe great Families: For oathes are wounds that a man stabs into himselfe, yea, they are burning words that consume those who kindle them.

What fooles then are thy *Buyers* and *Sellers* to be abused by such hell-hounds? *Swearing* and *Forswearing* put into their hands perhaps the gaines of a little Siluer, but like those pieces which *Iudas* received, they are their destruction. Welth so gotten, is like a trée set in the depth of winter, it prospers not.

But is it possible (Thou leader of so great a Kingdome) that heretofore so many bonsires of mens bodies should be made before thee in the good quarrell of Trueth? and that now thou shouldst take part with her enemy? Haue so many Triple-pointed darts of Treason bin shot at the heads of thy Princes, because they would not take Truth out of thy Temples, and art thou now in League with false Witches y would kill thee? Thou art no Traueler; the habit of Lying therefore will not become thee, cast it off.

He that gives a foldier the *Lye*, lookes to receive the stab: but what danger does he run vpon, that gives a whole City the *Lye*? yet must

I venture to giue it thée. Let me tell thée then, that Thou doest Lye with Pride, and though thou art not fo gawdy, yet art thou more costly in attiring thy felfe than the Court: because / Pride is the Queene of Sinnes, thou hast chosen her to be thy Concubine, and hast begotten many base Sonnes and Daughters vpon her body, as Vainglory, Curiosity, Disobedience, Opinion, Disdaine, &c. Pride by thy Lying with her, is growne impudent: She is now a common Harlot, and euery one hath vse of her body. The Taylor calls her his Lemman, he hath often got her great with child of Phantafticallity and Fashions, who no sooner came into the world, but the fairest Wives of thy Tennants fnatcht them vp into their armes, layd them in their laps and to their brefts, and after they had plaid with them their pleasure, into the country were those two children (of the Taylors) fent to be nurst vp, so that they live sometimes there, but euer and anon with thée.

Thou doest likewise Lye with Vsury: how often hast thou bin found in bed with her! How often hath she bin openly disgraced at the Crosse for a Strumpet! yet still doest thou kéepe her company, and art not ashamed of it, because you commit Sinne together, euen in those houses that have paynted posts standing at the Gates. What vngodly brats and kindred hath she brought thée?

for vpon Vfury hast thou begotten Extortion, (a strong but an vnmannerly child,) Hardnes of heart, a very murderer, and Bad Conscience, who is so vnruly, that he seemes to be sent vnto thee, to be thy euerlasting paine. Then hath she Sonnes in law, and they are all Scriueners: those Scriueners haue base sonnes, and they are all common Brokers; those Brokers likewise send a number into the world, & they are all Common Theeues.

All of these may easily give Armes: for they fetch their discent from hell, where are as many Gentlemen, as in any one place, in any kingdome.

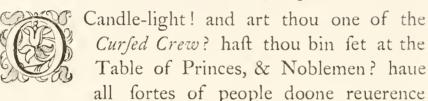
Thou / dooft lye with fundrie others, and committest strange whoredomes, which by vse and boldnesse growe so common, that they seeme to be no whoredomes at all, Yet thine owne abhominations would not appeare fo vilely, but that thou makest thy buildings a Brothelry to others: for thou sufferest Religion to lye with Hipocrifie: Charity to lye with Ostentation: Friendship to lye with Hollow-heartednes: the Churle to lye with Simony: Iustice to lye with Bribery, and last of all, Conscience to lye with euerie one. So that now shée is full of diseases: But thou knowest the medicine for al these Feauers that shake thée: be therefore to thy felfe thine owne Phisitian, and by strong Pilles purge away this fecond infection that is bréeding vpon thée, before it strike to the heart.

Falshood and Lying thus have had their day, and like Almanackes of the last yeare, are now gon out: let vs follow them a step or two farther to fée how they ride, and then (if we can) leaue them, for I perceiue it growes late, because Candle light (who is next to enter vpo the stage) is making himselfe ready to act his Comicall Scenes. The Chariot then that Lying is drawne in, is made al of whetstones; Wantonnes and euil custome are his Horses; a Foole is the Coachman that drives them: a couple of fwearing Fencers fometimes leade the Horses by the reynes, and sometimes flourish before them to make roome. Worshipfully is this Lord of Limbo attended, for Knights théselues follow close at his héeles; Mary they are not Post and Poyre-Knightes, but one of the Post. Amongst whose traine is shuffled in a company of fcambling ignorant Petti-foggars, leane Knaues and hungrie, for they liue vpon nothing but the fcraps of the Law, and héere and there (like a Prune in White-broth,) is stucke a spruice but a méere prating vnpractifed Lawyers Clarke all in blacke. At the tayle of all (when this goodly Pageant is passed by) follow a crowde of euerie trade some, amongst whome least we be smothered, and bée taken to bée of the same list, let vs strike downe / my way.

Namq. odi profanū Vulgus.

3. Candle-Light,

The Nocturnal Tryumph.



vnto thée, and stood bare so soone as euer they haue séene thee? haue Theeues, Traytors, and Murderers been affraide to come in thy presence, because they knew thee iust, and that thou wouldest discouer them? And art thou now a harborer of all kindes of Vices? nay doost thou play the capitall Vice thy selfe?

Hast thou had so many learned Lectures read before thee, & is the light of thy Vnderstanding now cleane put out, and have so many profound schollers prosited by thee? hast thou doone such good to Vniversities, beene such a guide to the Lame, and seene the dooing of so many good workes, yet doest thou now looke dimly, and with a dull eye vpon al Goodnes? What comfort have sickmen taken (in weary and irkesome nights) but onely in thee? thou hast been their Phistion and Apothecary, and when the rellish of nothing could please them, the very shadow of thee hath beene

to them a restoritive Consolation. The Nurse hath stilled her wayward Infant, shewing it but to thee: What gladnes hast thou put into Mariners bosomes, when thou hast met them on the Sea? What Joy into the faint and benighted Trauailer when he has met thee on the land? How many poore Handy-craftes men by Thee haue earned the best part of their liuing? And art thou now become a Companion for Drunkards, for leachers, and for prodigalles? Art thou turnd Reprobate? thou wilt burne for it in hell. And fo odious is this thy Apostacy, and hiding thy self fro § light of the truth, by at thy death & going out of the world, / euen they y loue thée best, wil tread thee vnder their feet: yea I y haue thus plaid the Herrald, & proclaimd thy good parts, wil now play the Cryer and cal thee into open count, to arraigne thee for thy misdemeanors.

Let the world therefore vnderstand, that this Tallow-facde Gentleman (cald Candle-light) so soone as euer the Sunne was gon out of sight, and that darkenes like a thief out of a hedge crept vpon the earth, sweate till hee dropt agen, with bustling to come into the Cittie. For having no more but one onely eye (and that sierie red with drinking & sitting vp late) he was ashamed to be seene by day, knowing he should be laught to scorne, and hooted at. He makes his entrance therefore at Aldersgate

of fet purpose, for though the streete be faire and fpatious, yet few lightes in mistie euenings, vsing there to thrust out their golde heads he thought that the aptest circle for him to be raised in, because there his Glittering would make greatest show. What expectation was there of his coming? Setting afide § bonfiers, there is not more triumphing on Midsommer night. No sooner was he aduaunced vp into the moste famous Streetes, but a number of shops for ioy beganne to shut in: Mercers rolde vp their filkes and Veluets: the Goldsmithes drew backe their Plate, & all the Citty lookt like a private Play-house, when the windowes are clapt downe, as if some NoEturnall, or dismall Tragedy were prefently to be acted before all the Tradesmen. But Caualiero Candle-light cume for no fuch folemnitie: No he had other Crackers in hand to which hee watcht but his houre to give fire. Scarce was his entrance blown abroad, but the Banckrupt, the Fellon, and all that owed any mony, and for feare of arrests, or Iustices warrants, had like fo many Snayles kept their houses ouer their heads al the day before, began now to creep out of their shels, & to stalke vp & down the streets as vprightly, & with as proud a gate as if they meant to knock against the starres with the crownes of their heads.

The / damask-coated Cittizen, that sat in his shop
D. II.

both forenoone and afternoone, and lookt more fowerly on his poore neighbors, then if he had drunke a quart of Vineger at a draught, fneakes out of his owne doores, and flips into a Tauerne, where either alone, or with fome other that battles their money together, they fo plye themselues with penny pots, which (like small-shot) goe off, powring into their fat paunches, that at length they have not an eye to fee withall, nor a good legge to stand vpon. In which pickle if anye of them happen to be iustled down by a post, (that in fpite of them will take the wall) and fo reeles them into the kennell, who takes them vp or leades them home? who has them to bed, and with a pillow fmothes this stealing fo of good liquor, but that brazen-face Candle-light? Nav more, hee intices their verie Prentices to make their desperate fallyes out, & quicke retyres in (contrarie to the Oath of their Indentures) which are feauen yeares a fwearing, onely for their Pintes, and away.

Tush, this is nothing: yong shopkeepers that have but newly ventured vpon the pikes of marriage, who are every houre shewing their wares to their Customers, plying their businesse harder all day then *Vulcan* does his Anuile, and seeme better husbands than *Fidlers* that scrape for a poore living both day and night, yet even these if they

can but get *Candle-light*, to fit vp all night with them in any house of *Reckning* (thats to say in a Tauerne) they fall roundly to play the *London* prize, and thats at three seuerall weapons, *Drinking*, *Dauncing*, & *Dicing*, Their wives lying all that time in their beds sighing like widowes, which is lamentable: the giddie-braind husbads wasting the portions they had with them which lost once, they are (like Maiden-heades) neuer recoverable. Or which is worse, this going a Bat-sowling a nights, beeing noted by some wise yong-man or other, that knowes how to handle such cases, the bush is beaten for them at home, whilest / they catch the bird abroade, but what bird is it? the Woodcocke.

Neuer did any Cittie pocket vp such wrong at the hands of one, ouer whom she is so iealous, and so tender, that in Winter-nights if he be but missing, and hide himselfe in the darke, I know not how many Beadles are sent vp and downe the streetes to crie him: yet you see, there is more cause she should send out to curse him. For what Villanies are not abroad, so long as Candle-light is stirring? The Seruing-man dare then walke with his wench: the Private Puncke (otherwise called one that boords in London) who like a Pigeon sits billing all day within doores, and feares to steppe ouer the thresholde, does then walke the round till

midnight, after the hath beene fwaggering amongst pottle pots and Vintners boyes. Nay, the fober Perpetuana suited Puritane, that dares not (so much as by Moone-light) come neere the Suburb-shadow of a house where they set stewed Prunes before you; raps as boldly at the hatch, when he knowes Candle-light is within, as if he were a new chosen Constable. When al doores are lockt vp, when no eyes are open, when birds fit filent in bushes, and beafts lie fleeping vnder hedges, when no creature can be fmelt to be vp but they that may be fmelt euery night a streets length ere you come at them, euen then doth this Ignis fatuus (Candle-light) walke like a Fire-drake into fundrie corners: If you will not beleeue this, shoote but your eye through the Iron grates into the Cellers of Vintners, there you shall see him hold his necke in a Iin, made of a clift hoope-sticke, to throttle him from telling tales, whileft they most abhominably iumble together all the papifticall drinkes that are brought from beyond-fea: the poore wines are rackt and made to confesse anie thing: the Spanish & the French meeting both in the bottome of the Cellar, conspire together in their cups, to lay the Englishman (if he euer come into their company) vnder the boord.

To / be short, such strange mad musick doe they play vpon their Sacke-buttes, that if Candle-light

beeing ouer come with the steeme of new sweete Wines, when they are at worke, shoulde not tell them tis time to goe to bedde, they would make all the Hogges-heads that vse to come to the house, to daunce the Cannaries till they reeld againe. When the Grape-mongers and hee are parted, hee walkes vp and downe the streetes squiring old Midwiues to anie house (verie secretly) where any Bastards are to be brought into the worlde. From them (about the houre when Spirits walke, and Cats goe a gossiping) hee visits the Watch, where creeping into the Beadles Cothouse (which standes betweene his legges, that are lapt round about with peeces of Rugge, as if he had newe strucke of Shackles) and seeing the Watchmen to nodde at him, hee hydes himselfe presently, (knowing the token) vnder the flappe of a gowne, and teaches them (by inflinct) howe to steele nappes into their heades, because hee sees all their Cloakes haue not one good nappe vppon them: and vppon his warrant fnort they fo lowde, that to those Night-walkers (whose wittes are vp so late) it ferues as a Watch-worde to keepe out of the reach of their browne Billes: by which meanes they neuer come to aunswere the matter before maister Constable, and the Bench vppon which his men (that shoulde watch) doe sitte: so that the Counters are cheated of Prisoners, to the great

dammage of those that should have their mornings draught out of the Garnish.

O Candle-light, Candle-light! to howe manie coftly Sacke-poffets, and reare Banquets haft thou béene inuited by Prentices and Kitchen-maidens? When the Bell-man for anger to spie (such a Purloyner of Cittizens goods) fo many, hath bounced at the doore like a madde man. At which (as if Robin Good-fellow had beene conjur'd vp amongst them) the Wenches haue falne into / the handes of the Greene-fickneffe, and the yong fellowes into cold Agues, with verie feare least their maister (like old *Ieronimo* and *Ifabella* his wife after him) flarting out of his naked bed should come downe (with a Weapon in his hande) and this in his mouth: What out-cryes pull vs from our naked bedde? Who calles? &c. as the Players can tell you. O Candle-light, howe hast thou stuncke then, when they have popt thee out of their companye: howe hast thou taken it in snuffe, when thou hast beene fmelt out, especially the maister of the house exclayming, that by day that deede of darknesse had not beene. One Vennie more with thee, and then I have done.

How many lips haue beene worne out with kissing at the stréet doore, or in § entry (in a winking blind euening?) how many odde matches and vneuen mariages haue beene made there

betweene young Prentifes and there maisters daughters, whilest tho [u] (O Candle-light) hast stood watching at the staires heade, that none could come stealing downe by thee, but they must bee seene?

It appeares by these articles put in agaynst thee, that thou art partly a Bawd to diverse loose sinnes, and partly a Coozener: for if any in the Cittie haue badde wares lying deade vppon their handes, thou art better than Aqua vitæ to setch life into them, and to fende them packing. Thou shalt therefore bee taken out of thy proude Chariot, and bee carted: yet first will wee see what workmanship, and what stuffe it is made of, to the intent that if it bee not daungerous for a Cittie to keepe anie Relique belonging to fuch a crooked Saint, It may bee hung vp as a monument to shewe with what dishonour thou wert driven out of so noble a lodging, to deface whose buildings thou hast béene so enuious, that when thou hast beene left alone by any thing that would take fire, thou hast burnt to the ground many of her goodlyest houses.

Candle | lights Coach is made all of Horne, fhauen as thin as Changelings are. It is drawne (with ease) by two Rats: the Coachman is a Chaundler, who so sweats with yearking them, that he drops tallowe, and that feedes them as

prouender: yet are the lashes that hee giues the squeaking Vermine, more deadly to them then all the Ratsbane in Bucklersburie. Painefulnesse and Studdy are his two Lackeyes and run by him: Darknesse, Conspiracy, Opportunitie, Stratagems and Feare, are his attendents: hee's sued vnto by Diggars in Mines, Grauers, Schollers, Mariners, Nurses, Drunkards, Vnthristes and shrode Husbands: hee destroyes that which feedes him, & therefore Ingratitude comes behinde all this, driving them before her. The next Diuel that is to be commaunded vp, is a very lazie one, and will be long in rising: let vs therefore vnbinde this, and fall to other Charmes.

4. Sloth: OR,

The fourth dayes Tryumph.

An (doubtlesse) was not created to bee an idle fellow, for then he should bee Gods Vagabond: he was made for other purpose then to be euer eating as swine: euer sleeping as Dormise: euer dumb as sishes in the Sea, or euer prating to no purpose, as Birdes of the ayre: he was not set in this Vniuerfall Orchard to stand still as a Tree, and so to bee cut downe, but

to be cut downe if he should stand still. And to have him remember this, he carries certaine Watches with Larums about him, that are ever striking: for all the Enginous Wheeles of the Soule are continually going: though the body lye never so fast bownde in Slumbers, the imagination runnes too and fro, the phantasie slyes round about, the vitall Spirits walke vp and downe, yea the very pulses shew activitie, and their hammers are still beating, so that even in his very / dreames, it is whispered in his eare that hee must bee dooing something.

If hee had not these prompters at his elbowe, yet euerie member of his body (if it could speake) would chide him if they were put to no vse, conidering what noble workmanship is bestowed vpon them. For man no fooner gets vpon his legges, but they are made fo that either hee may run or goe: when he is weary, they can giue him ease by stading still, if he will not stand, the Knees ferue like Hindges to bow vp and downe, and to let him kneele. His armes haue artificiall cordes and stringes which shorten or flye out to their length at pleasure: They winde about the bodye like a filuer Girdle, and being held out before, are weapos to defend it: at the end of the armes are two beautifull Mathematicall Instruments, with fiue feuerall motions in each of them, and thirtie other mouing Engines, by which they stirre both. His

head likewise standes vppon three Skrewes, the one is directly forward to teach him *Providence*, the other two are on eather side one, to arme him with *Circumspection*: How busie are both the eyes, to keepe danger from him euerie way!

But admit hée had none of these Wonderfull Volumes to reade ouer, yet hee sees the clowdes alwaies working: the waters euer labouring: the earth continuallye bringing foorth: he sees the Sunne haue a hye colour with taking paines for the day: The Moone pale and sickly, with sitting vp for the night: The Stars mustring their armyes together to guard the Moone. All of them, and all that is in the world, serving as Schoolemaisters, & the world itselfe as an Academ to bring vp man in knowledge, and to put him still into action.

How then dares this nastie, and loathsome sin of *Sloth* venture into a Cittie amongst so many people? who doth he hope wil giue him entertainmet? what lodging (thinks he) can be taine vp, where he & his heauy-headed copany may take their afternoones nap soundly? for in euery stréet, carts and / Coaches make such a thundring as if the world ranne vpon wheeles: at euerie corner, men, women, and children meete in such shoales, that postes are sette vp of purpose to strengthen the houses, least with instling one another they should shoulder them downe.

Besides, hammers are beating in one place, Tubs hooping in another, Pots clincking in a third, water-tankards running at tilt in a fourth: heere are Porters sweating vnder burdens, there Marchants-men bearing bags of money, Chapmen (as if they were at Leape-frog) skippe out of one shop into another: Tradesmen (as if they were daŭcing Galliards) are lusty at legges, and neuer stand still: all are as busie as countrie Atturneyes at an Assises: how then can Idlenes thinke to inhabit heere?

Yet the Worshipfull Sir, (that leades a Gentlemans life, and dooth nothing) though he comes but slowly on (as if hee trodde a French March) yet hee comes and with a great trayne at his tayle, as if the countrie had brought vp some Fellon to one of our Gayles. So is hee conuaide by nine or tenne drowsie Malt-men, that lye nodding ouer their Sackes, and even a most sleepie and still Triumph begins his entrance at Bishopsgate.

An armie of fubstantiall Housholders (moste of them living by the hardnesse of the hand) came in Battaile array, with spred Banners, bearing the Armes of their severall occupations, to meete this Cowardly Generall and to beate him backe. But hee sommoning a parlee, hammered out such a strong Oration in praise of Ease, that they all strucke vp their Drums, slung vp their

Round-Cappes, (and as if it had beene another William the Conqueror) came marching in with him and lodged him in the quietest streete in the Cittie, for so his Lazinesse requested.

Hee then prefently gaue licenses to all the Vintners, to keepe open house, and to emptye their Hogsheades to all com/mers; who did so, dying their grates into a drunkards blush (to make them knowne from the Grates of a prison) least customers should reele away from them, and hanging out new bushes, that if men their going out, could not fée the figne, yet they might not loose themselues in the bush. He likewise gaue order that dicing-houses, and bowling alleyes should be erected; whereupon a number of poore handy-crafts-men, that before wrought night and day, made flocks to thefelues, of ten groates, & crowns a peece, and what by Betting, Lurches, Rubbers and fuch tricks, they neuer tooke care for a good daies worke afterwards. For as Letchery is patron of al your Suburb Colledges, and fets up Vaulting-houses, and Daunfing-Schooles: and as Drunkennesse when it least can stand, does best hold vp Alehouses, fo Sloth is a founder of the Almes-houses first mentioned, & is a good Benefactor to these last. The Players prayd for his comming: they lost nothing by it, the coming in of tenne Embassadors was neuer fo fweete to them, as this our finne was: their houses smoakt every after noone with Stinkards who were so glewed together in crowdes with the Steames of strong breath, that when they came foorth, their faces lookt as if they had beene per boylde: And this Comicall Tearme-time they hoped for, at the least all the summer, because tis given out that Sloth himselfe will come, and sit in the two-pennie galleries amongst the Gentlemen, and see their Knaueries and their pastimes.

But alas! if these were the forest diseases (Thou noblest City of the now-noblest Nation) that Idlenes does infect thee with: Thou hast Phifick fufficient in thy felfe, to purge thy bodie of them. No, no, hee is not flothfull, that is onelye lazie, that onely wastes his good houres, and his Siluer in Luxury, & licentious eafe, or that onely (like a standing water) does nothing, but gather corruption: no, hee is the true Slothfull man that does no good. And how many would crie Guiltie vnto thee, if this/were there Inditement? Thy Maiestrates (that when they fee thee most in danger) put vp the swordes that Iustice hath guided, to their loynes, & flie into the countrie, leaving thee destitute of their Counsell, they would crie guilty, they are slothfull.

Thy Phisitions, that fearing to die by that [by]

which they liue (ficknes) doe most vnkindely leaue thee when y art ready to lye vpon thy death-bed, They are flothful, They would crie Guilty. Thy great men, and fuch as have been thy Rulers, that being taken out of poore Cradles, & nurfed vp by thee, haue fild their Cofers with golde, and their names w honour, yet afterwards growing weary of thee, (like Mules having fuckt their dammes) most ingratefully have they stolne from thee, spending those blessings which were thine, vpon those that in no way deserue them, are not These Slothfull? They would crie guiltye. There is yet one more, whome I would not heare to Cry Guilty, because (of all others) I would not have them flothfull. O you that speake the language of Angels, and should indeed be Angels amogst vs, you that have offices aboue those of Kinges, that haue warrat to comaund Princes, & controle them, if they doe amisse: you that are Stewards ouer the Kings house of heaven, and lye heere as Embassadors about the greatest State matters in the world: what a dishonour were it to your places, if it should bee knowne that you are Sloathfull? you are fworne labourers, to worke in a Vineyard, which if you dresse not carefully, if you cut it not artificially, if you vnderprop it not wifely whe you fee it laden, if you gather not the fruites in it, when they bee ripe, but fuffer them to drop downe, and bee eaten vp by Swine, O what a deere account are you to make him that must give you your hire? you are the Beames of the Sun that must ripen the Grapes of the Vine, & if you shine not cleerely, he will eclipse you for euer: your tongues are the instruments y must cut off rancke & idle Sprigs, to make the bearing-braunches to fpred, and vnlesse you keep them sharpe,/ and be euer pruning with them, he will cast you by, and you shall be eaten vp with rust. The Church is a garden, and you must weede it: it is a Fountaine, & you must keepe it cleere: it is her Husbands Iewell, and you must pollish it: it is his best-belooued, and you must keepe her chast.

Many Merchants hath this Cittie to her Sonnes, of al which you are the most noble: you trafficke onely for mens Soules, sending them to the Land of *Promise*, and to the heauenly *Ierusalem*, and receiving from thence (in *Exchange*) the ritchest Commoditie in the world, your owne saluation. O therefore bee not you Slothfull: for if being chosen Pilots, you Sleepe, and so sticke vpon Rockes, you hazard your owne shipwracke more then theirs that venture with you.

What a number of Colours are here grounded,

to paint out *Sloth* in his vglines, and to make him loathed, whilft he (yawning, and his Chin knocking nods into his breft) regardes not the whips of the moste crabbish *Satyristes*. Let vs therfore looke vpon his *Horse-litter* that hee rides in, and so leave him.

A couple of vnshodde Asses carry it betweene them. It is all sluttishly ouergrowne with Mosse on the out-side, and on the inside quilted through out with downe pillowes: Sleepe and Plenty leade the Fore-Asse; a pursie double chind Læna, riding by on a Sumpter-horse with prouader at his mouth, & she is the Litter-Driver: shee keepes two Pages, & those are an Irish Beggar on the one side, & One that sayes he has been a Soldier on the other side. His attendants are Sicknes, Want, Ignorace, Insamy, Bondage, Palenes, Blockishnes, and Carelesnes. The Retayners that wear his cloth are Anglers, Dumb Ministers, Players, Exchange-Wenches, Gamsters, Panders, Whores and Fidlers.

5. Apifhnesse: OR,

The fift dayes Triumph.

Loth was not fo flow in his march when hee entred the Citie, but Apishnesse (that was to take his turne next) was as quick. Do you not know him? It cannot be read in any Chronicle, that he was euer with Henrie the eight at Bulloigne, or at v winning of Turwin & Turnay: for (not to belie the sweete Gentleman) he was neither in the shell then, no nor then when Paules-steeple and the Weathercocke were on fire; by which markes (without looking in his mouth) you may fafely fweare, that hees but yong, for hees a feirfe, dapper fellow, more light headed then a Musitian: as phantaftically attyred as a Court Ieaster: wanton in discourse: lasciulous in behaulour: locund in good companie: nice in his trencher, and yet he feedes verie hungerly on scraps of songs: he drinkes in a Glasse well, but vilely in a deepe French-bowle: yet much about the yeare when Monsieur came in, was hee begotten, betweene a French Tayler, and an English Court-Seamster. This Signior Ioculento (as the diuell would have it) comes prawncing in at Cripplegate, and he may D. 11. 8

well doe it, for indeede all the parts hee playes are but con'd speeches stolne from others, whose voices and actions hee counterfeites: but fo lamely, that all the Cripples in tenne Spittle-houses shewe not more halting. The Grauer Browes were bent against him, and by the awfull Charmes of Reverend Authoritie, would have fent him downe from whence he came, for they knew howe fmooth foeuer his lookes were, there was a diuell in his bosome: But hee hauing the stronger faction on his fide, fet them in a Mutenie, Sæuitque animis ignobile vulgus, the manie headed Monster fought as it had beene against Saint George, won the gate and then with showtes was the | Gaueston of the Time brought in. But who brought him in? None but richmens fonnes that were left well, and had more money given by will, then they had wit how to bestow it: none but Prentises almost out of their yéers, and all the Tailors, Haberdashers, and Embroderers that could be got for loue or money, for these were prest secretly to the feruice, by the yong and wanton dames of the Citie, because they would not be seene to shewe their love to him themselves

Man is Gods Ape, and an Ape is Zani to a man, doing ouer those trickes (especially if they be knauish) which hee sees done before him: so that Apishnesse is nothing but countersetting or imita-

tion: and this flower [that] when it first came into the Citie had a prettie scent, and a delightfull colour, hath bene left to run so high, that it is now seeded, and where it fals there rises vp a stinking weede.

For as man is Gods Ape, striuing to make artificiall flowers, birdes, &c. like to the naturall: So for the same reason are women, Mens Shee Apes, for they will not bee behind them the bredth of a Taylors yard (which is nothing to speake of) in anie new-fangled vpstart fashion. If men get vp French standing collers, women will haue the French standing coller too: if Dublets with little thick skirts (so short that none are able to sit vpon them,) womens foreparts are thicke-skirted too: by furfetting vpon which kinde of phantafticall Apishnesse in a short time, they fall into the disease of pride: Pride is infectious, and breedes prodigalitie: Prodigalitie after it has runne a little closes vp and festers, and then turnes to Beggerie. Wittie was that Painter therefore, that when hee had limned one of euery Nation in their proper attyres, and beeing at his wittes endes howe to drawe an Englishman: At the last (to give him a quippe for his follie in apparell) drewe him starke naked, with Sheeres in his hand, and cloth on his arme, because none could cut out his fashions but himselfe.

For / an English-mans suite is like a traitors

bodie that hath beene hanged, drawne, and quartered, and is fet vp in feuerall places: his Codpeece is in *Denmarke*, the coller of his Duble and the belly in *France*: the wing and narrow fleeue in *Italy*: the fhort waste hangs ouer a *Dutch* Botchers stall in *Vtrich*: his huge sloppes speakes *Spanish*: *Polonia* giues him the Bootes: the blocke for his heade alters faster then the Feltmaker can fitte him, and thereupon we are called in scorne *Blockheades*. And thus we that mocke euerie Nation, for keeping one fashion, yet steale patches from euerie one of them, to peece out our pride, are now laughing stocks to them, because their cut so scurilly becomes vs.

This finne of Apishnesse, whether it bee in apparell, or in diet, is not of such long life as his fellowes, and for seeing none but women and sooles keepe him companie, the one wil be ashamed of him when they begin to have wrinckles, the other when they feele their purses light. The Magistrate, the wealthy commoner, and the auncient Cittizen, disdaine to come neare him: wee were best therefore, take note of such things as are about him, least on a suddaine hee slip out of sight.

Apishnesse rides in a Chariot made of nothing but cages, in which are all the strangest outlandish Birds that can be gotten: the Cages are

stucke full of Parats feathers: the Coach-man is an Italian Mownti-banck who drives a Fawne and a Lambe, for they drawe this Gew-gaw in Winter, when fuch beafts are rarest to be had: In Sommer, it goes alone by the motion of wheeles: two Pages in light coloured fuites, embrodered full of Butterflies, with wings that flutter vp with the winde, run by him, the one being a dauncing boy, the other a Tumbler: His attendants are Folly, Laughter, Inconstancie, Riot, Nicenesse, and Vainglorie: when his Court remoues hee is followed by Tobacconists, Shittlecock-makers, Feather-makers, Cobweb-lawne-weauers, Perfumers, young Coun / trie Gentlemen and Fooles, in whose Ship whilest they all are fayling, let vs obserue what other abuses the Verdimotes Inquest doe present on the lande, albeit they['ll] bee neuer reformed, till a fecond Chaos is to bee refined. In the meane time, In noua fert Animus.

6. Shauing: OR,

The fixt dayes Triumph.

OW? Shauing? Me thinkes Barbers should crie to their Customers, winck hard, and come running out of their shoppes into the open streetes, throwing

all their Suddes out of their learned Latin Basons into my face for prefuming to name the Mysterie of Shauing in fo villanous a companie as these feuen are. Is that Trade (fay they) that for fo many yeares hath beene held vp by fo many heades, and has out-bearded the stowtest in England to their faces, Is that Trade, that because it is euermore Trimming the Citie hath beene for many yeers past made vp into a Societie, and haue their Guild, and their Priviledges with as much freedome as the best, must that nowe bee counted a sinne (nay and one of the Deadly sinnes) of the Cittie? No, no, be not angry with me, (O you that bandie away none but fweete washing Balles, and cast none other then Rose-waters for any mans pleasure) for there is Shauing within the walles of this Great Metropolis, which you never dreamed of: A shauing that takes not only away the rebellious haires, but brings the flesh with it too: and if that cannot

fuffice, the very bones must follow. If therfore you, and *Fine* companies greater then yours, should chuse a Colonel, to lead you against this mightie *Tamburlaine*, you are too weake to make him *Retire*, and if you should come to a battell, you would loose the day.

For behold what Troopes for fake the Standard of the Cittie / and flie to him: neither are they base & common fouldiers, but even those that have borne armes a long time. Be filent therfore, and be patient: and fince there is no remedie but that (this combatant that is so cunning at the sharp) wil come in, mark in what triumphant and proud manner, he is marshalled through Newgate: At which Bulwarke (& none other) did he (in policy) defire to shew himself. First, because he knew if the Citie should play him with him as they did w Wiat, Newgate held a number, that though they were false to all the world, would be true to him. Couragiously therefore does he enter: All of them that had once ferued vnder his colors (and were now to fuffer for the Truth, which they had abused) leaping vp to the Iron lattaces, to beholde their General, & making fuch a ratling with shaking their chaines for ioy, as if Cerberus had bin come fro hell to live and die amongst them. Shauing is now lodged in the heart of the Citie, but by whom? and at whose charges? Mary at a common purse,

to which many are tributaries, & therfore no maruell if he be feasted royally. The first that paid their mony towards it, are cruel and couetous Land-lords, who for the building vp of a Chimny, which stands them not aboue 30s., and for whiting the wals of a tenement, which is fcarce worth the daubing, raise the rent presently (as if it were new put into § Subfidy book,) affeffing it at 3. li. a yeer more then euer it went for before: filthy widemouthd ban-dogs they are, that for a quarters rent will pull out their ministers throte, if he were their tenat: And (though it turn to the vtter vndoing of a man) being rubd with quickfiluer, which they loue because they have mangy consciences, they will let to a drunken Flemming a house ouer his own coutry-mans head, thinking hees fafe enough from the thunderbolts of their wives & children, and from curses, and the very vengeance of heauen, if he get by the bargaine but so many Angels as will couer the crowne of his head.

The next that laide downe his share, was no Sharer among the Players, but a shauer of yong Gentlemen, / before euer a haire dare peepe out of their chinnes: and these are Vsurers: who for a little money, and a greate deale of trash: (as Fire-shouels, browne-paper, motley cloake-bags &c.) bring yong Nouices into a fooles Paradice till they haue sealed the Morgage of their landes, and

then like Pedlers, goe they (or fome Familiar spirit for them, raizde by the *Vfurer*) vp and downe to cry *Commodities*; which scarce yeeld the third part of § fum for which they take them vp.

There are likewise other Barbers, who are so well customed, that they shaue a whole Cittie fometymes in three dayes, and they doe it (as Bankes his horse did his tricks) onely by the eye, and the eare: For if they either see no Magistrate comming towardes them (as being called back by the Common-weale for more ferious imployments) or doe but heare that hee lyes ficke, vpon whom the health of a Cittie is put in hazard: they presently (like Prentises vpon Shroue-tuesday) take the lawe into their owne handes, and doe what they lift. And this Legion confifts of Marketfolkes, Bakers, Brewers, all that weigh their Consciences in Scales. And lastly, of the two degrees of Colliers, viz. those of Char-coles, and those of Newcastle. Then have you the Shauing of Fatherlesse children, and of widowes, and thats done by Executors. The Shauing of poore Clients especially by the Atturneys Clearkes of your Courts, and thats done by writing their Billes of costs vpon Cheuerell. The Shauing of prisoners by extortion, first, taken by their kéepers; for a prison is builded on fuch ranke and fertil ground, that if poore wretches fow it with hand-fulles of small

debts when they come in, if they lie there but a while to fee the comming vp of them, the charges of the house will bee treble the demaund of the Creditor. Then have you Brokers y shave poor men by most iewish interest: marry the divide trimme them so soone as they have washed others. I will not tell how Vintners shave their Guestes with a little peece of Paper not above three singers broade; for their roomes are like Barbars Chaires: Men come into them willingly to bee Shaven. Onely (which is worst) bee it knowne to thee (O thou Queene of Cities) thy Inhabitants Shave their Consciences so close, that in the ende they grow balde, and bring foorth no goodnesse.

Wee haue beene quicke (you fee) in Trimming this Cutter of Queene Hith, because tis his propertie to handle others so: let vs bee as nymble in praysing his Houshold-stuffe: The best part of which is his Chariot, richly adorned. It is drawen by source beasts: the 2. formost are a Wolfe (which will eat till he be readie to burst) and hee is Coachfellow to a She-Beare, who is cruell even to women great with childe: behinde them are a couple of Blood-houndes: the Coach-man is an Informer. Two Pettifoggers that have beene turned over the barre, are his Lackies: his Houshold servants are Wit (who is his Steward): Audacitie: Shifting:

Inexorabilitie: and Disquietnesse of mind: The Meanie are (besides some persons before named) skeldring soldiers, and begging schollers.

7. Crueltie: OR,

The Seuenth and last dayes Triumph.

Hat a weeke of Sinfull Reueling hath héere bin with these six proud Lords of Misrule? To which of your Hundred parishes (O you Citizens) haue not some one of these (if not all) remoued their Courts, and feasted you with them? your Percullifes are not strong inough to kéepe them out by day, your Watchmen are too fleepy to spie their stealing in by night. There is yet another to enter, as great in power as his fellowes, as fubtill, as full of mischiefe: If I should name him to you, you would laugh mee to scorne, because you cannot bee perswaded that such a one should euer/bee fuffered to liue within the freedome: yet if I name him not to you, you may in time, by him (as by the rest) bee vndone. It is Crueltie: O strange! mee thinkes London should start vp out of her follid foundation, and in anger bee ready to fall vppon him, and grinde him to dust that durst fay, shee is possest with such a deuill. Cruelty! the verie sound of it shewes that it is no English word: it is a Fury sent out of hel, not to inhabit within such beautifull walles, but amongst Turkes and Tartars. The other sixe Monsters transforme themselues into Amiable shapes, and set golden, inticing Charmes to winne men to their Circæan loue, they have Angelicall saces to allure, and bewitching tongues to inchaunt: But Cruelty is a hag, horred in forme, terrible in voice, formidable in threates, a tyrant in his very lookes, and a murderer in all his actions.

How then commeth it to passe that heere he feekes entertainment? For what Cittie in the world, does more drie vp the teares of the Widdowe, and giues more warmth to the fatherlesse then this ancient and reuerend Grandam of Citties? Where hath the Orphan (that is to receive great portions) lesse cause to mourne the losse of Parents? He findes foure and twentie graue Senators to bee his Fathers instead of one; the Cittie it selfe to be his Mother: her Officers to bee his Seruants, who fee that hee want nothing: her lawes to fuffer none to doe him wrong: and though he be neuer fo fimple in wit, or fo tender in yeares, fhee lookes as warily to that welth which is left him, as to the Apple of her owne eye. Where haue the Leaper and the Lunatick Surgery, and Phisicke so good cheape as heere? their payment is onely thankes: large Hospitalls are erected (of purpose to make them lodgings) and the rent is most easie, onely their prayers: yet for all this, that Charitie hath her Armes sull of children, & that tender-brested Compassion is still in one street or other, dooing good workes: off from the Hindges are / one of the 7. Gates readie to bee listed, to make roome for this Giant: the Whislers of your inferior and Chiefe companies cleere the wayes before him, men of all trades with shoutes & acclamations followed in throges behinde him, yea euen the siluer-bearded, & seuearest lookt cittizes haue giuen him welcomes in their Parlors.

There are in London within the buildings, y roud about touch her fides, & stand within her reach, Thirteene strong houses of sorrow, where the prisoner hath his heart wasting away sometimes a whole prentiship of yeres in cares. They are most of them built of Fréestone, but none are frée within the: cold are their imbracemets: vnwholsom is their cheare: dispaireful their lodgings: vncofortable the societies, miserable their inhabitants: O what a deale of wretchednes can make shift to lye in a little roome! if those 13. houses were built al together, how rich wold Griefe be, hauing such large inclosures? Doth cruelty challege a

fréemans roome in the City because of these places? no, the politicke body of the Republike wold be infected, if fuch houses as these were not maintained, to keep vp those that are vnfound. Claimes he then an inheritance here, because you have whipping postes in your streetes for the Vagabond? the Stocks and the cage for the vnruely beggar? or because you have Carts for the Bawde and the Harlot, and Beadles for the Lecher? neither. Or is it because so many mothly Sessions are held? so many men, women and Children cald to a reconing at the Bar of death for their liues? and fo. many lamentable hempen Tragedies acted at Tiburne? nor for this: Iustice should have wrong, to have it fo reted. No (you inhabitants of this little world of people) Crueltie is a large Tree & you all stand vnder it: you are cruell in compelling your children (for wealth) to goe into loathed beds, for therby you make them bond-flaues: what plough-Against forced man is so foolish to yoake young heifars & old bullocks together? yet fuch is your husbandry. In fitting your Coaches with horses, you are very curious to haue them (so neere / as you cã, both of a colour, both of a height, of an age, of proportion: and will you bee carelesse in coupling your Children? he into whose bosome three score winters have thrust their frozen fingars, if hee be rich (though his breath bee

rancker then a Muck-hill, his bodye more drye than Mummi, and his minde more lame than Ignorance it selfe) shall have offered vnto him (but it is offered as a facrifice) the tender bossome of a Virgin, vpon whose fore-head was neuer written fixteene yeares: if she refuse this liuing death (for lesse than a death it cannot be vnto her) She is threatned to bee left an out-cast, cursd for disobedience, raild at daily, and reuylde howerlye: to faue herselfe from which basenes, She desprately runnes into a bondage, and goes to Church to be married, as if she went to be buried. But what glorye atcheiue you in these conquests? you doe wrong to Time, enforcing May to embrace December: you dishonour Age, in bringing it into fcorne for infufficiency, into a loathing for dotage, into all mens laughter for iealousie. You make your Daughters looke wrinckled with forrowes, before they be olde, & your fonnes by riot to be beggars in the midst of their youth. Hence comes it, by murders are often contriued, & as often acted: our countrie is woful in fresh examples: Hence comes it, the Courtiers give you an open fcoffe, y clown a fecret mock, the Cittizen y dwels at your threshold, a ieery frup: Hence it is, y if you goe by water in the calmest day, you are driuen by some fatall storme into vnlucky & dangerous hauen betwéene Greenewich & London.

You have another cruelty in keeping men in prison fo long, til ficknes & death deale mildely with Against cruell them, and (in despite of al tyranny) bails them out of all executions. When you fee a poore wretch, that to keep life in a loathed body hath not a house left to couer his head from the tempestes, nor a bed (but the common bedde which our Mother the earth allowes him) for his cares to fleepe vppon, when you haue (by keeping or locking him vp) robd him of all meanes to / get, what feeke you to have him loose but his life? The miserable prisoner is ready to famish, yet that canot mooue you, the more miferable wife is readye to runne mad with dispaire, yet that cannot melt you: the most of all miferable, his Children lye crying at your dores, yet nothing can awaken you to compassion: if his debts be heavie, the greater and more glorious is your pitty to worke his fréedome, if they be light, the sharper is the Vengeance, that will be heaped vpon your heades for your hardnes of heart. Wee are most like to God that made vs, when we shew loue one to another, and doe most looke like the Diuell that would destroy vs, when wee are one anothers tormenters. If any haue fo much flint growing about his bosome, that he will needes make Dice of mens bones, I would there were a lawe to compell him to make drinking bowles of their Souls too; and that euerie miserable debter that so dyes, might be buried at his Creditors doore, that when hee strides ouer him he might thinke he still rises vp (like the Ghost in *Ieronimo*) crying *Reuenge*.

Crueltie hath yet another part to play, it is acted (like the old Morralls at Maning-tree) by Trades-men: marrye feuerall consionable Maisters. companies in the Cittie haue it in study, and they are neuer perfect in it, till the end of seauen yeares at least; at which time, they come off with it roundly. And this it is: When your seruants haue made themselues bondmen to inioy your fruitefull hand-maides, thats to say, to haue an honest and thriuing Art to liue by: when they haue fared hardly with you by Indenture, & like your Beasts which carry you, haue patiently borne all labours, and all wrongs you could lay vpon them.

When you have gathered the blossomes of their youth, and reaped the fruites of their strength, and that you can no longer (for shame) hold them in Captivitie, but that by the lawes of your Country and of conscience, you must vidoe their fetters, Then, even then doe you hang moste weightes at their heeles, to make them sincke downe for ever: / when you are bound to send them into the world to live, you

fend them into the world to beg: they feru'd you feuen yéeres to pick vp a poore liuing, and therein you are iust, for you will be sure it shall be a poore liuing indéede they shall pick vp: for what do the rich cubs? like foxes they lay their heads together in conspiracy, burying their leaden consciences vnder the earth, to the intent that all waters that are wholesome in taste, and haue the fwéetnes of gaine in going downe, may be drawne through them only, being the great pipes of their Company, because they sée tis the custome of the Citty, to have all waters that come thither, conueyed by fuch large veffels, and they will not breake the customes of the Citty. When they have the fullnesse of welth to the brim, that it runs ouer, they scarce will suffer their poore Seruant to take that which runs at waste, nor to gather vp the wind-fals, when all the great trées, as if they grew in the garden of the Hesperides, are laden with golden apples: no, they would not have them gleane the scattered eares of corne, though they themselues carry away § full sheafes: as if Trades that were ordaind to be Communities, had lost their first priviledges, and were now turnd to Monopolyes. But remember (ô you Rich men) that your Seruants are your adopted Children, they are naturalized into your bloud, and if you hurt theirs, you are guilty

of letting out your owne, than which, what Cruelty can be greater?

What Gallenist or Paracelsian in the world, by all his water-casting, and minerall extractions, would iudge, that this fairest-fac'de daughter of Brute, (and good daughter to King Lud, who gaue her her name) should have so much corruption in her body? vnlesse (that / béeing now two thousand and seuen hundred yéeres old) extreme age should fill her full of 2700 and diseases? Who durst not have sworne odde yeeres since London for her, that of all loathsome sinnes was first builded by that euer bred within her, she had neuer toucht the finne of cruelty? It had wont to be a Spanish Sicknes, and hang long (incurably) vpon the body of their Inquisition; or else a French difeafe, running all ouer that Kingdome in a Massacre; but that it had infected the English, especially the people of this now once-againe New-reard-Troy, it was beyond beliefe. But is she cléerely purg'd of it by those pills that haue before bin giuen her? Is she now sound? Are there no dregs of this thick and pestilenciall poyfon, eating still through her bowels? Yes: the vgliest Serpent hath not vncurld himselfe. She hath sharper and more black inuenomed stings within her, than yet haue bin shot forth.

There is a Cruelty within thée (faire Troy-

nouant) worse and more barbarous then all the rest, because it is halfe against thy owne Against want of pla- felfe, and halfe against thy Dead Sonnes ces for Bu-riall in ex- and Daughters. Against thy dead chiltremity of sicknes. dren wert thou cruell in that dreadfull, 1602. horrid, and Tragicall yeere, when 30000 of them (struck with plagues from heaven) dropt downe in winding-shéets at thy feet. Thou didst then take away all Ceremonies due vnto them, and haledst them rudely to their last bed (like drunkards) without the dead mans musick (his Bell.) Alack, this was nothing: but thou tumbledst them into their everlasting lodgings (ten in one heape, and twenty in another) as if all the roomes vpo earth had bin full. The gallant and the begger lay to [ge]ther; the scholler and the carter in one bed; the husband saw his wife, and his deadly enemy whom he hated, within a paire of shéetes. Sad & vnséemely are fuch / Funeralls: So felons that are cut downe from the trée of shame and dishonor, are couered in the earth: So fouldiers, after a mercilesse battaile, receiue vnhansome buriall. But suppose the Pestiferous Deluge should againe drowne this little world of thine, and that thou must be compeld to breake open those caues of horror and gastlinesse, to hide more of thy dead houshold in them, what rotten stenches and contagious damps would strike vp into thy nosthrils? thou couldst not lift vp thy head into the aire, for that (with her condensed sinnes) would stifle thee; thou couldst not diue into the waters, for that they being teinted by the ayre, would poison thee. Art thou now not cruell against thy selfe, in not prouiding (before the land-waters of Affliction come downe againe vpon thee) more and more conuenient Cabins to lay those in, that are to goe into such farre countries, who neuer looke to come back againe? If thou shouldst deny it, the Graues when they open, will be witnesses against thee.

Nay, thou hast yet Another Cruelty gnawing in thy bosome; for what hope is Against there y thou shouldst have pitty ouer want of proothers, when thou art vnmercifull to dye in the thy felf! Looke ouer thy walls into fields. thy Orchards and Gardens, and thou shalt see thy feruants and apprentifes fent out cunningly by their Masters at noone day vpon deadly errands, when they perceive that the Armed Man hath struck them, yea euen whe they sée they haue tokens deliuered them from heauen hasten thither, then send they them forth walke vpon their graues, and to gather the flowers thefelues that shall stick their own Herse. And this thy Inhabitants do, because they are loth & ashamed to have a writing over their dores, to tell that / God hath bin there; they had rather all their enemies in the world should put them to trouble, then that he should visit them.

Looke againe ouer thy walls into thy Fields, and thou shalt heare poore and forsaken wretches lye groaning in ditches, and trauailing to seeke out Death vpon thy common hye wayes. Hauing found him, he there throwes downe their insected carcases, towards which, all that passe by, looke, but (till common shame, and common necessity compell) none step in to give them buriall. /Thou sets to posts to whip them when they are alive: Set vp an Hospitall to comfort them being sick, or purchase ground for them to dwell in when they be well, and that is, when they be dead.

Is it not now hye time to found a Retreate, after fo terrible a battaile fought betwéene the seuen

The Conclusion. and one little Citty? What armyes come marching along with them? What bloudy cullors do they spread? What Artillery do they mount to batter the walls? How valiant are their seuen Generalls? How expert? How full of fortune to conquer? Yet nothing sooner ouer-throwes them, than to bid them battaile first, and to give them defiance.

Who can deny now, but that Sinne (like the

feuen-headed Nylus) hath ouerflowed thy banks and thy buildings (ô thou glory of Great Brittaine) and made thee fertile (for many yeeres together) in all kindes of Vices? Volga, that hath fifty streames falling one into another, neuer ranne with fo fwift and vnrefiftable a current as these Black-waters do, to bring vpon thee an Inundation. If / thou (as thou hast done) knéelest to worship this Beast with Seuen Crowned Heads, and the Whore that fits vpon it, the fall of thee (that hast out-stood so many Citties) will be greater then that of Babylon. She is now gotten within thy walls: she rides vp and downe thy stréetes, making thée druncke out of her cup, and marking thée in the forhead with pestilence for her owne. She causes Violls of wrath to be powred vpon thée, and goes in triumph away, when she fées thée falling. If thou wilt be fafe therefore and recouer health, rife vp in Armes against her, and drive her (and the Monster that beares her) out at thy Gates. Thou feest how prowdly and impetuously fixe of these Centaures (that are halfe man, halfe beast, and halfe diuell) come thundring alongst thy Habitations, and what rabbles they bring at their heeles; take now but note of the last, and marke how the seuenth rides: for if thou findest but the least worthy quality in any one of them to make thée loue him, I will write a Retractation of what is inueyd against them before, and pollish such an *Apology* in their defence, that thou shalt be enamored of them all.

The body and face of this Tyrannous Commander, that leades thus the Reareward, are already drawne: his Chariot is framed all of ragged Flint fo artificially bestowed, that as it runnes, they strike one another, and beate out fire that is able to confume Citties: the wheeles are many, and fwift: the Spokes of the wheeles, are the Shin-bones of wretches that haue bin eaten by mifery out of prison. A couple of vnruly, fierce, and vntamed Tygers (cald Murder and Rashnes) draw the / Chariot: Ignorance holds the reynes of the one, and Obduration of the other: Selfe-will is the Coach-man. In the vpper end of the Coach, fits Cruelty alone, vpon a bench made of dead mens sculls. All the way that he rides, he fucks the hearts of widdowes and father-leffe children. He kéepes neither foote-men nor Pages, for none will stay long with him. He hath onely one attendant that euer followes him, called Repentance, but the Beast that drawes him, runnes away with his good Lord and Master so fast before, that Repentance being lame (and therefore flow) tis alwayes very late ere he comes to him. It is to be feared, that Cruelty is of great authority where he is knowne, for few or none dare stand against him:

Law only now and then beards him, and stayes him, in contempt of those that so terribly gallop before him: but out of the Lawes hands, if he can but fnatch a fheathed fword (as oftentimes he does) prefently hée whips it out, fmiting and wounding with it euery one that giues him the least crosse word. He comes into the Citty, commonly at All-gate, béeing drawne that way by the fmell of bloud about the Barres, (for by his good will he drinks no other liquor:) but when hée findes it to be the bloud of Beasts (amongst the Butchers) and not of men, he flyes like lightning along the Caufey in a madnes, threatning to ouerrunne all whom he méetes: but fpying the Brokers of Hownsditch shuffling themselues so long together (like a false paire of Cards) till the Knaues be vppermost, onely to doe homage to him, he stops, kissing all their chéekes, calling them all his deerest Sonnes: and / bestowing a damnable deale of his bleffing vpon them, they cry, Roome for Cruelty, and are the onely men that bring him into the

Citty: To follow whom vp and downe fo farre as they meane to goe with him,

—Dii me terrent, & Iupiter hostis.

FINIS.

Tho. Dekker.





V. NEWES FROM HELL.

1606.



NOTE.

See Note before the preceding ('Seuen Deadly Sinnes'). See our Memorial-Introduction for details on the after-adaptation of the 'Newes from Hell' under the new title of 'A Knight's Conjuring.' The latter was reprinted by the Percy Society (1842) under the careful editorship of the late Dr. Rimbault.

A. B. G.

NEWES

From Hell;

Brought by the Diuells Carrier.

Et me mihi perfide prodis?

Tho. Dekker.



LONDON

Printed by R. B. for VV. Ferebrand, and are to be fold at his shop in Popes head
Alley, neere vnto the Royal Exchaunge. 1606.





To my most respected, louing, and Iuditious friend Mr. Iohn Sturman Gentleman.

ir, the begetting of Bookes, is as common as the begetting of Children: onely heerein they differ, that Bookes speake fo foone as they come into the world, and give the best wordes they ca to al men, yet are they driven to feek abroad for a father. That hard fortune follows al & fals now vpon this of mine. It gladly comes to you vpon that errand, and if you vouchfafe to receive it louingly, I shall account my felfe and It, very happie. Theise Paper-monsters are fure to be set vppon, by many terrible encounters: They had neede therefore to get Armour of proofe that may not shrinke for a bullet. The strongest shieldes that I know for fuch fights, are good Patrons; from whom writers claime fuch antient priviledges, that how-foeuer they finde entertainment, they make bold to take ac / quaintance of them (though neuer fo meerely strangers), without blushing: wherein they are like

to courtiers, that inuite thefelus, vnbidden, to other mens tables, & that's a most Gentleman-like quality; and yet holde it a disgrace, if they receive not a complementall welcome. Custome making that shew handsomly, which (if the curious hande of Formality, should apparell) would appeare vile Fashion therefore is the best Painter, for what pictures soeuer she draws, are workman-ly done: presuming vpon whose warrant, I send vnto you the discouery of a strange country. If it were of

both Indyes, my loue could bestow it vpon you. Accept it therefore, and if hereafter I may be a voyager to any happyer coast, the Fruits of (that as now of this) shallbe most affectionately confecrated to you.

From him that wishes he could be a deserver of you.

Tho. Dekker.



To the Reader.

O come to the presse is more dangerous, then to bee prest to death, for the payne of those Tortures, last but a few minutes, but he that lyes vpon the rack in print, hath his flesh torne off by the teeth of Enuy, and Calumny, euen when he meanes no body any hurt in his graue. I think therefore twere better to make ten challenges at all manner of weapons, then to play a Schollers Prize, vpon a book-fellers stall, for the one draws but bloud; by the other a man is drawne & quartred: take heed of Criticks, they bite (like fish) at any thing, especially at bookes. But the Diuell being Let loofe amongst them, I hope they will not exercise their Coniurations vpon him: Yf they doe, they are damb'd. In despight of Brontes and Steropes, that forge Arrowes of Ignorance and contempt, to shoote at Learning, I have hamerd out this Engine, that has beaten open the Infernall Gates, and discoverd that great Tobaconist the Prince of D. II.

I 2

Smoake & darknes, Don Pluto. A supplicatio was fent to him long fince by a poore fellow one Pierce Pennylesse. But the Diuel being ful of busines, could neuer til now haue leafure to answere it: Mary now (fince Christmas) he has drawne out fome spare howres, & shot 2. Arrowes at one mark, in 2. feuerall Bowes: and of two contrary flights: Wherein hee proues himfelfe, a damb'd lying Cretan, because hee's found in two Tales, about one matter. But it may be, the first Answere, that hee fent by the Post was in the Morning, (for he striues to speake soberly, grauely, and like a Puritane) The other (sure) in the afternoone, for hee talkes more madly: But so farre from Those fantasticall Taxations &c. Which the Gentleman that drew that forenoones piece (whom I know not) feemes aloofe off (like a Spy) to difcouer, that euen in the most triuiall and merriest Applications, there are Seria locis, how foeuer it bee, fithence wee both haue had to doe with the Deuill, and now that hee's (by our meanes) brought to the Barre, let him plead for himselfe: Yf his Answers be good, tis strange, because no goodnes can come from him, Yf bad, and like thee not, thou haft the amends in thyne owne hands: neuer rayle at him: for the Diuell (like a drunkard) cares for nobody.

Farewell.



The Deuill let loofe,

WITH

His Answere to Pierce Pennylesse.



Reat wagers were layd in the world, that when the Supplication was fent, it would not be receyued; or if receyued, it would not be read ouer; or if read ouer, it

would not be answered: for *Mammon* being the god of no beggers, but Burgomasters and rich Cormorants, was woorse thought of than he deserued: Euery man that did but passe through Pauls Church-yard, and had but a glaunce at the Title of the *Petition*, would have betted ten to fiue, that the Deuill would hardly (like a Lawyer in a busy Terme) be spoken with, because his Clyent had not a penny to pay fees, but sued in Forma pauperis.

Had it bene a Challenge, it is cleare he would have answered it: for hee was the first that kept a Fence-schoole, when Cayn was aliue, and taught him the Embrocado, by which he kild his brother: Since which / time hee hath made ten thousand Free scholers as cunning as Cayn. At sword and buckler, little Dauy was no bodie to him, and as for Rapier and Dagger, the Germane may be his iourneyman. Mary the question is, in which of the Play-houses he would have performed his Prize, if it had grown to blowes, and whether the money beeing gathered, he would have cozende the Fencers, or the Fencers him, because Hell being vnder euerie one of their Stages, the Players (if they had owed him a spight) might with a false Trappe doore haue flipt him downe, and there kept him, as a laughing stocke to al their yawning Spectators. Or had his Infernallship bene arrested to any action howe great fo euer, all the Lawe in Westminster-hall could not have kept him from appearing to it (for the Diuell scornes to be nonfuited) he would have answered to that too: But the mischiefe would have bene, where should he haue got any that would haue pleaded for him? who could have endured to fee fuch a damnable Client euerie morning in his Chamber? what waterman (for double his fare) would have landed him at the Temple, but rather have strucke in at White-Fryers, and left him there ashore with a Poxe to him? Tush: there was no such matter,

the streame hee was to venter into, was not so daungerous, this Coyner of Light angels knew well enough how the Exchaunge went, he had but bare wordes lent vnto him, and to pay bare words againe (thogh with some Interest) it could be no losse.

Hee / resolued therefore to aunswere his humble Orator: But being himselfe not brought vp to learning (for the Diuell can neyther write nor reade) yet he has bene at all the Universities in Christendome, and throwne heresies (like bones for dogges to gnaw vpon) amongst the Doctors themselues: but having no skill but in his owne Horne-booke, it troubled his minde where he should get a pen-man fit for his tooth to scribble for him, all the Scriueners ith' towne he had at his becke, but they were fo fet a worke with making bondes betweene Vsurers and Vnthriftie heires, betweene Marchants and Tradefmen (that, to coozen and vndoe others, turne Bank-rowtes themselues, and defeate Creditors) and with drawing close conueyances betweene Landlords and Bawdes, that now fit no longer vpon the skirtes of the Cittie, but iett vp and downe, euen in the cloake of the Cittie, and give more rent for a house, then the proudest London occupier of them all; that Don Lucifer was loth to take them from their Nouerints, because in the ende he knew they were but his Factors, and that he should be a part-owner in their lading himselse; Lawyers clarkes were so durtied up to the hammes with trudging up and downe to get pelse, and with sishing for gudgeons, and so wrung poore ignorant clients purses, with exacting unreasonable Fees, that the Paymaster of perdition would by no meanes take them from their wide lines, and bursten-bellied straddling sts, but stroking them under the chinnes, calde them his white boyes, and told them he would empty the Inke-pot of some others.

Whither then marches Monsieur Malesico? Mary to all the writing Schoolemasters of the town. He tooke them by the fists and lik'd their handes exceedingly (for some of them had ten or twelue seuerall hands & could counterfeit any thing) but perceiuing by the copies of their countenances, that for all their good letters, they writ abominable bad English, and that the world would thinke the Diuell a Dunce, if there came false Orthographie from him (though there be no truth in his budget) away hee gallops from those tell-tales (the Schoolemasters) damning himselfe to the pit of Hell, if Pierce Pennylesse should ever get a good word at his handes.

I hearing this, and fearing that the poore Suppliant should lose his longing, and bee sent away with *Si nihil attuleris*, resolued (euen out of my loue to *Pierce Pennylesse*, because he hath beene alwayes a companion to Schollers,) to doe that for nothing, which a number would not for any money.

I fell to my tooles (pen, inke, and paper) roundly, but the Headwarden of the Horners (Signior Beco Diauolo) after hee had cast vp what lay in his stomacke, suspecting that I came rather as a spie to betray him, then as a spirit to runne of his errands, and that I was more likely to haue him to Barber Surgeons hall, there to Anatomize him, then to a Barbers shop to trimme him neately, would by no meanes / haue the answere goe forwarde: Notwithstanding, hauing examined him vpon Interrogatories, and thereby fifting him to the very bran, I fwore by Hellicon, (which he could neuer abide) that because tis out a fashion to bring a Diuell vpon the Stage, he should (spite of his spitting fire and Brimstone) be a Diuell in print. Inraged at which, he flung away in a fury, and leapt into Barathrum, whilft I mustred all my wits about me, to fight against this Captaine of the damned Crew, and discouer his stratagems.

Wonder is the daughter of ignorance, none but fooles therefore will maruell, how I and this *Grand Sophy of the whore of Babylon* came to bee fo familiar together, or how wee met, or how I knew where to finde him, or what *Charmes* I carried about

mee whil'st I talkt with him, or where (if one had occasion to vse his *Diuellship*) a Porter might fetch him with a wet finger.

Tush, these are filly inquisitions; his acquaintance is more cheape, then a common Fidlers; his lodging is more known then an English Bawdes, a midwiues or a phificions; and his walkes, more open to all Nations, then those vpon the Exchaunge, where at euery step a man is put in minde of Babell, there is fuch a confusion of languages. For in the Terme time, my Caualiero Cornuto runnes sweating vp and downe betweene Templebarre, and Westminster hall, in the habite of a knight Errant, a swearing knight, or a knight of the Poste: All the Vacation you/may eyther meete him at dicing Ordinaries, like a Captayne; at cocke-pits, like a young countrey gentleman; or else, at a bowling ally in a flat cap, like a shop keeper: euerie market day you may take him in Cheape-side, poorely attirde like an Ingrosser, and in the afternoones, in the twopeny roomes of a Playhouse, like a Puny, seated Cheeke by Iowle with a Punke: In the heate of Summer he commonly turnes Intelligencer, and carries tales betweene the Archduke and the Graue: In the depth of Winter, he fits tippling with the Flemmings in their townes of Garison.

Hauing therefore (as Chamber-maides vse to do

for their Ladies faces over night) made readie my cullors, the pencell being in my hand, my carde lined, my needle (that capers over two and thirtie pointes of the Compas) toucht to the quicke, East, West, North, and South, the foure Trumpetters of the Worlde, that never blow themselves out of breath, like foure dropsie Dutch Captaynes standing Centinells in their quarters, I will ingenuously and boldely give you the Map of a country, that lyes lower then the 17. valleyes of Belgia, yea lower then the Cole-pits of Newcastle, is farre more darke, farre more dreadfull, and fuller of knauerie, then the Colliers of those fire-workes are.

The name of this straunge Countrie is Hell; In discouery of which, the Qualitie of the Kingdome, the condition of the Prince, the estate of the people, the Trassique thither (marie no transportation of / goods from thence) shalbe painted to the life. It is an Empire, that lyes vnder the Torrid Zone, and by that meanes is hotter at Christmas, then tis in Spaine or Fraunce (which are counted plaguy hotte Countries) at Midsummer, or in England when the dogge daies bite forest: for to say truth (because ti's sinne to belie the Diuell) the Vniuersall Region is built altogether vpon Stoues and Hottehouses, you cannot set foote into it, but you have a Fieri facias seru'de vpon you: for like the Glass-house Furnace in Blacke-friers, the bonesiers

that are kept there, neuer goe out; insomuch that all the Inhabitants are almost broylde like *Carbonadoes* with the sweating sicknes, but the best is (or rather the worst) none of them die on't.

And fuch daungerous hot shottes are all the women there, that whofoeuer meddles with any of them is fure to be burnt: It stands farther off then the Indies: yet to fee the wonderfull power of Nauigation, if you have but a fide Winde, you may fayle fooner thither, than a maried man can vpon S. Lukes day to Cuckolds hauen, from S. Katherines; which vpon found experience, and by the opinion of many good Marriners, may be done in lesse than halfe an hower. If you trauell by land to it, the wayes are delicate, euen, spatious, and very faire, but toward the end very fowle: the pathes are beaten more bare, than the liuings of Church-men. You neuer turne, when you are trauelling thither, but keepe altogether on the left hand, so that you cannot lose your / selfe, vnlesse you desperately do it of purpose. The miles are not halfe fo long as those betweene Colchester and Ipswich in England, nor a quarter fo durtie in the wrath of Winter, as your French miles are at the fall of the leafe

Some fay, it is an *Iland*, embrac'de about with certaine Riuers, called the waters of Sorrow: Others proue by infallible Demonstration, that tis

a Continent, but so little beholden to Heauen, that the Sunne neuer comes amongst them.

How fo euer it be, this is certaine, that tis exceeding rich, for all Vsurers both Iewes and Christians, after they have made away their Soules for money here, meete with them there againe: You have of all Trades, of all Professions, of all States fome there: you have Popes there, aswel as here, Lords there, as well as here, Knights there aswel as here, Aldermen there, aswel as here, Ladies there, aswel as here, Lawyers there, aswell as here. Soldiers march there by millions, foe doe Cittizens, foe doe Farmers; very fewe Poets can be fuffred to line there, the Colonel of Coniurers drives them out of his Circle, because hee feares they'le write libells against him: yet some pittifull fellowes (that haue faces like fire-drakes, but wittes colde as Whetstones, and more blunt) not Poets indeede, but ballad-makers, rub out there, and write Infernals: Marrie players fwarme there as they do here, whose occupation being fmelt out, by the Cacodæmon, or head officer of the Countrie, to bee lucratiue, he purposes to make vp a company, and to be / chiefe sharer himselfe, De quibus suo loco, of whose doings you shall heare more by the next carrier: but here's the mischiefe, you may find the way thither, though you were blinder then Superstition, you may bee fet a-shore there for lesse then a Scullers

fare: Any Vintners boy, that has bene cup-bearer to one of the 7. deadly finnes but halfe his yeres, any Marchant of maiden heads, that brings comodities out of Virginia, can direct you thither: But neyther they nor the weather-beatenst Cosmographicall Starre-catcher of em all, can take his oath, that it lyes iust vnder such an Horizon, whereby many are brought into a fooles Paradice, by gladly beleeuing that either there's no such place at all, or else, that tis built by Inchauntment, and standes upon Fayrie ground, by reason such pinching and nipping is knowne to bee there, and that how well fauourd soeuer wee depart hence, we are turnd to Changelings, if we tarry there but a minute.

These Territories, notwithstanding of Tartarie, will I vndermine and blow vp to the view of all eies, the black & dismal shores of this Phlegetonticke Ocean, shall be in ken, as plainely as the white (now vnmaydend brests) of our owne Iland: China, Peru and Cartagena were neuer so risled: the winning of Cales, was nothing to the ransacking of this Troy that's all on fire: the very bowels of these Infernall Antipodes, shall bee ript vp, and pulld out, before that great Dego of Diuels his owne sace: Nay, since my slag of desiance is hung forth, I will yeelde to no truce, / but with such Tamburlaine-like surie match against this great Turke, and

his legions, that Don Belzebub shall be ready to damne himselfe, and be horne-mad: for with the conjuring of my pen, al Hell shall breake loose.

Assist me therefore, thou Genius of that ventrous, but Iealous muficion of Thrace (Euridices husband) who being befotted on his wife (of which fin none but Cuckolds should bee guilty) went aliue (with his fiddle at's back,) to fee if he could baile her out of that Adamantyne prison; the fees he was to pay for her, were Iigs and country daunces: he payd the: the forfeits, if he put on yellow stockings & lookt back vpon her, was her euerlasting lying there, without baile or Maynprize: the louing coxcob could not choose but looke back, and fo lost her, (perhaps hee did it, because hee would be rid of her.) The morall of which is, that if a man leave his owne busines, and have an eye to his wives dooings, sheele give him the slip, though she runne to the Diuell for her labor. Such a iourney (fweet Orpheus) am I to vndertake, but Ioue forbid my occasion should be like thine; for if the Marshall himselfe should rake Hell for wenches, he could not find worse, (no nor fo bad) there, as are here vpo earth. It were pity any womã should be damn'd, for she would have tricks (once in a moone) to put the Diuell forth of his wits. Thou (most cleare-throated singing man,) with thy harpe (to the twiddling of which, inferior

fpirits skipt like goats ouer the Welch mountaines) hadst priviledge, because thou / wert a Fiddler, to be fawcy, and to passe and repasse through euery roome, and into euery nook of the Diuels wineceller: Inspire mee therfore with thy cunning that caried thee thither, and thy courage that brought thee from thence, teach me which way thou went'st in, and how thou fcapt'st out, guide me in true fingering, that I may strike those tunes which thou plaid'st (euery dinner and supper) before that Emperor of Low Germanie, and the brabbling States vnder him: Lucifer himselse daunced a Lancashire Horne-pipe, whilst thou wert there. If I can but harp vpon thy string, hee shall now for my pleasure tickle vp the Spanish Pauin. I will call vpon no Midwiues to help mee in those Throws, which (after my braines are fallen in labour) I must fuffer, (yet Midwiues may be had vp at all howres) nor vpon any coniurer, (yet coniurers, thou knowst, are fellow and fellow-like with Monsieur Malediction, as Puncks are, who raize him likewise vp continually in their Circæan Circles) or as Brokers are, who day and night fludy the black Art: No, no (thou Mr of thy muficall company) I fue to none, but to thee, because of thy Pricksong: For Poetry (like honefty and olde Souldiers) goes vpon lame feete, vnlesse there bee musicke in her.

And thou, into whose foule (if euer there were

a Pithagorean Metempsuchosis) the raptures of that fierie and inconfinable Italian spirit were bounteously and boundlesly infused, thou sometimes Secretary to Pierce Pennylesse, and Master of his requests, in / genious, ingenuous, fluent, facetious, T. Nash: from whose aboundant pen, hony flow'd to thy friends, and mortall Aconite to thy enemies: thou that madest the Doctor a flat Dunce, and beat'st him at two tall fundry Weapons, Poetrie, and Oratorie: Sharpest Satyre, Luculent Poet, Elegant Orator, get leaue for thy Ghost to come fro her abiding, and to dwell with me a while, till she hath carowt'd to me in her owne worted ful measures of wit, that my plump braynes may fwell, and burst into bitter Inuectiues against the Lieftenant of Limbo, if hee casheere Pierce Pennylesse with dead pay. But the best is, Facilis descensus Auerni, we may quickly have a ring through his nose if he do: Its but flipping down a hil, & you shal fal into the deuils lap prefetly. And that's the reason (because his finfulnes is fo double-diligent, as to be at your elbow with a call, wherein he gives good examples to Drawers, if they had grace to follow his steps) that you fwalow down that Newes first, which should be eaten last: For you fee at the beginning, the Diuell is ready to open his mouth for an Answere, before his howre is come to be set to the Barre.

Since therfore, a Tale of the whole voyage would make any liquorish mouth'd Newes-monger lick his lips after it, no mans teeth shall water any longer, hee shal haue it; for a very briefe Cronicle shalbe gathered, of al the memorable occurrents, that presented theselues to the view of our wandring Knight in his iourney, the second part of Erra paters Almanacke, whose shooes, Platoes Cap was not worthy to wipe, shal/come forth, & without lying (as you Calender-mongers vse to doe,) tell what weather wee had all the way he went, to a drop of raine: wee will not lose him, fro the first minute of his iumping a shipboard, to the last of his leaping a shore, and arrivall at Tamor Chams Court (his good Lord and Master) the Diuell.

The Post therfore having put vp his packet, blows his horne, and gallops all the way, like a Citizen, so soone as ever hee's on horseback, downe to Billins-gate, for he meant when the Tide servid to angle for Souls & some other fresh fish in that goodly sishpond the Thames, as he passed over it, in Grauesend Barge: that was the water coach he would ride in: there he knew he should meete with some voluntaries that would venture along with him: In this passage through the Citty, what a number of Lord Mayors, Aldermens, and rich Commoners sonnes and heyres kept a hallowing out at Tauerne-windowes to our knight, and

wafted him to their Gascoigne shores with their hats only (for they had molted away all their fethers) to have him strike sayle & come vp to them: he vaild, and did fo: their phantastick falutations being complemented, with much intreatie (because he stood vpon Thornes) hee was aduaunc'd (in regard of his Knighthood) to the vpper end of the boord: you must take out your writing tables, and note by the way, that every roome of the house was a Cage full of such wild fowle, Et crimine ab vno disce omnes, cut vp one, cut vp all, they were / birds all of a beake, not a Woodcocks difference among twenty dozen of them; euery man had before him a bale of dice, by his fide a brace of Punks, and in his fift a neft of bowles. It was fpring-tide fure, for all were full to the brimmes, with French beeing turn'd into English (for they swum vp and downe the Riuer of Burdeux) fignified thus much, that dicing, drinking, and drabbing (like the three feditious Iewes in Ierusalem) were the ciuil plagues, that very vnciuily destroyed the Sonnes (but not the Sinnes) of the Cittie.

The bloud of the grape comming vp into their cheeks, it was hard to iudge, whether they blushed to see themselves in such a pickle, or lookt red with anger one at another: but the troth is, their faces would take any dye but a blush-colour, and

they were not made of the right mettle of courage to bee angry, but their wits, (like wheeles in *Brunfwick* clocks) being all wound vp, fo far as they could ftretch, were all going, but not one going truly.

For fome curft their birth, fome their bringing vp, fome rayled vpon their owne Nation, others vpon Strangers. At the last, one of these Acolasti playing at doublets with his pue fellow (which they might well doe, being almost driven to their fhirts) and hearing vpon what Theame the rest fung Ex tempore, out draws his ponyard, and stabbing the tables, as if he meant to have murder'd the thirty men, fwore he could find in his heart to go prefently (hauing / drunke vpfie Dutch) and pisse euen vpon the Curmudgion his fathers graue: for, fayes he, no man has more vndone me, than he that hath done most for me: ile stand too't, its better to be the fon of a Cobler, then of a Common councill man: if a Coblers fonne and heyre runne out at heeles, the whorefon patch may mend himfelfe, but wee whose friends leaue vs wel, are like howre glasses turn'd vp, though we be neuer so full, we neuer leaue running, till wee haue emptied our felues, to make vp the mouths of flaues, that for gaine are content to lye vnder vs, like Spaniels, fawning, and receive what fals from our superfluity. Who breeds this difease, in our bones? Whores?

No, alack let's doe them right, 'tis not their fault, but our mothers, our cockering mothers, who for their labour make vs to be cald Cockneys, or to hit it home indeede, those golden Asses our fathers.

It is the olde man, it is Adam, that layer a curfe vpon his Posterity: As for my Dad, tis well knowne, hee had ships reeling at Sea, (the vnlading of which giues mee my load now, and makes mee stagger on land) hee had ploughs to teare vp deare yeeres out of the guts of the earth i'th countrey, and Yeomens fonnes, North country-men, fellowes (that might have beene Yeomen of the Guard for feeding,) great boyes with beards, whom hee tooke to bee Prentizes, (mary neuer any of them had the grace to be free,) and those lads / (like Sarieants) tore out mens throats for him to get money in the Citty: hee was richer then Midas, but more wretched then an Alchumist: fo couetous that in gardning time, because he would not be at the cost of a loade of Earth, he parde not his nayles for feauen yeeres together, to the intent the durt that hee filcht vnder them, should ferue for that purpose: So that they hung ouer his Fingers, like foe many fhooing hornes: doe but imagine how farre euer any man ventred into Hell for money, and my father went a foote farder by the standard; and why did he this, thinke you? he was fo sparing, that hee would not spend so much

time as went to the making vp of another childe, fo that all was for mee: hee cozend yong gentlemen of their land, onely for me, had acres morgadgde to him by wife-acres for three hundred poundes, payd in hobby horses, dogges, bells, and lutestrings, which if they had bine fold by the drum, or at an outrop, with the cry, of No man better? would neuer haue yelded 50. li.; & this he did only for me: he built a Pharos or rather a Blockhouse beyond the galows at Wapping, to which the black fleet of cole carriers that came from Newcastle strook faile, were brought a bed, and discharg'd their great bellies there, like whores in hugger mugger, at the common price with twelue pence in a chauldron ouer and aboue, thereby to make the common wealth blow her nayles till they ak'de for cold, vnlesse she gaue money to sit by his fire, onely for me: the poore curst him with bel, booke & candle, till he lookt / blacker, with their execration, then if he had bene blasted, but hee carde not what doggs barkt at him, fo long as they bit not mee: his houskeeping was worse then an Irish Kernes, a Rat could not comit a Rape vpo the paring of a moldy cheefe, but he died for't, onely for my fake, the leane Iade Hungarian would not lay out a penny pot of fack for himself, though he had eaten stincking fresh Herring able to poyson a dogge, onely for mee, because his sonne and heire should drinke eggs and muskadine, when hee lay rotting.

To conclude, he made no conscience, to runne quick to the Diuell of an errand, fo I had fent him. Might not my father haue beene begg'd (thinke you) better then a number of scuruy things that are beg'd? I am perswaded, fooles would be a rich Monopolie, if a wife man had em in hand : would they had begun with him, Ile be fworne, he was a fat one: for had he fild my pockets with filuer, and the least corner of my coxcomb with wit how to faue that filuer, I might have bene cald vpon by this, whereas now I am ready to give vp my cloake: Had he fett me to Grammar schoole, as I fet my felf to dauncing schoole, in stead of treading Carontoes, and making Fidlers fat with rumps of Capons, I had by this time read Homilyes and fedde vpon Tithe-pigges of my owne vicaridge, whereas now I am ready to get into the Prodigals feruice, and eate Iones nuts, that's to fay, Acorns with fwine: But men that are wifest for officers, are commonly arrand woodcoks, for fathers: / Hee that prouides liuing for his child, and robs him of learning, turnes him into a Beetle, that flyes from perfumes and sweet Odours, to feede on a cow-sheard; all such rich mens darlings are eyther christened by some left-handed Priest, or else borne vnder a threepenny Planet, and then thei'le neuer

be worth a groat, though they were left Landlords of the Indies. I confesse, when all my golden veynes were shrunke vp, and the bottome of my Patrimony came within 200. pound of vnraueling, I could for al that haue bene dub'd: But whe I saw how mine vncle playd at chesse, I had no stomack to be Knighted. Why, sayes the Post? Mary quoth he, because when I prepar'd to sight a battayle on the Chesse-board, a Knight was alwayes better then a Pawne: But the Vsurer myne Vnckle made it playne, that a good pawne now was better then a Knight.

At this the whole Chorus fummos mouere Cachinnos laught til they grind agen, and cal'd for a fresh gallon, all of them falling on their knees, and drawing out silver and guilt rapyers (the onely monuments that were left of hundreds and thoufands in Pecuniis numeratis,) swore they would drinke vp these in deepe Healthes, to their howling fathers, so they might be sure the pledging should choake them, because they brought them into the Inne of the World, but left them not enough to pay their ryotous reckonings, at their going out.

The knight was glad he should carry such welcome newes with him, as these, to the clouen-footed Synagogue, / and tickled with immoderate ioy, to see the world run vpon such rotten wheeles.

Wherevpon, pleading the necessity of his departure, he began first to run ouer his Alphabet of Congees, and then with a French Basilez, slipt out of their company.

But they knowing to what cape he was bound, hung vpon him, like fo many beggers on an Almoner, importing, and coniuring, by the loue he did owe to Knight-hood, and armes, and by his oath, to take vp downe-cast Ladies whom they had there in their companies, and whom they were bound in Nature and humanity, to relieue: that hee would fignifie to their fathers, how course the thred of life fell out to be now towards the Fagge end: that therefore, if any of them had (in th' dayes of his abomination, and idolatry to money) bound the spirit of gold, by any charmes, in Caues or in iron fetters vnder the ground, they should for their own foules quiet (which questionlesse else would whyne vp and downe) if not for the good of their children, release it, to set vp their decay'd estates. Or if there had beene no such conjuring in their life times, that they would take vp money of the Diuel, (thogh they forfeyted their bonds) & lay by it for euer, or else get leaue with a Keeper to try how much they might be trusted for among their olde customers vpon earth, though within two dayes after, they proued Banke-rupts by Proclamation. The Post-master of Hell plainely told

them, that if any fo Seditious a fellow as gold, were cast into Prison, their fathers would neuer give their consent to haue him ransom'd: be / cause ther's more greedines among them below, then can be in the Hye-land coûtryes aboue: fo that if all the Lordships in Europ were offerd in Morgage for a quarter their value, not fo much as 13. pence halfe peny can be had from thence, though a man would hang himselfe for it: And as for their fathers walking abroad with keepers, alas they lie there vpon fuch heavy Executions, that they cannot get out for their foules. He counfels them therefore to draw arrowes out of another quiuer, for that these markes stand out of their reach, the ground of which counfell, they all vow to trauerse: Some of them resoluing to cast out liquorish baites, to catch old, (but fleshly) wealthy widdowes, the fire of which fophisticated loue, they make account shal not go out, so log as any drops of gold can be distil'd fro them: Others fweare to liue and dye in a man of Warre, though fuch kind of Theeuerie bee more stale then Sea-beefe: the rest, that have not the hearts to shed bloud, having reasonable stocks of wit, meane to imploy em in the finnes of the Suburbes, though the Pox lyes there as deaths Legyer: For fince man is the clocke of time, they'le all be tymes Sextens, and fet the Diall to what howres they lift.

Our Vant'-currer applauded the lots which they drew for themselues, and offred to pay some of the Tauerne *Items*: but they protesting hee should not spend a Baw-bee, as he was true knight *confedere Duces*, they sate downe to their Wine, and he hasted to the water.

By / this time is hee landed at Graues-end, (for they whom the Deuil driues, feele no lead at their heeles) what stuffe came along with him in the Barge, was fo base in the weauing, that 'tis too bad to bee fet out for fale: It was onely Luggadge, therefore throw it ouer boord. From thence hoysting vp fayle into the Maine, hee struck in among the Dunkerks, where he encountred fuch a number of all Nations with the dregs of all Kingdomes vices dropping vpon them, and fo like the Black Gentleman, his Master, that hee had almost thought himselfe at home, so neere doe those that lye in Garrison there, resemble the Desperuatoes that fill vp Plutoes Muster-Booke: But his head beating on a thousand Anuiles, the scolding of the Cannon drew him speedily from thence: So that creeping vp along by the ranke Flemmish shores (like an Euesdropper) to whisper out what the brabbling was, hee only fet downe a note for his memory, that the States fucking Poyfon out of the fweet flower of Peace, but keeping their coffers found and healthfull by the bitter pils of Warre, made

their countrey a pointing stock to other Nations, and a miserable *Anatomie* to themselues.

The next place hee cal'd in at, was France, where the Gentlemen, to make Apes of Englishmen, whom they tooke dayly practifing all the foolish tricks of fashion after their Monsieur-ships, with yards in flead of leading Staues, mustred all the French Taylors together; who, by reafon they had / thin haire, wore thimbles on their heads in stead of Harnesse caps, every man being armed with his fheeres and preffing Iron, which he calls there his goofe (many of the being in France): Al the croffe caperers being plac'd in strong rankes, and an excellent oration cut out and flicht together, perswading them to sweat out their very braines, in deuifing new french cuts, new french collors, new french codpeeces, and new french panes in honour of Saint Dennys, onely to make the giddypated Englishman confume his reuenues in wearing the like cloathes; which on his back at the least can shew but like cast sutes, being the second edition, whilst the poore Frech peafant iets vp and downe, (like a Pantaloun) in the olde threadbare cloake of the Englishman, so that wee buy fashions of them to fether our pride, and they borrow rags from vs to couer their beggery. The Spaniard was fo bufy in touching heaven with a launce, that our Knight of the burning shield,

could not get him at fo much leyfure, as to eat a dish of Pilchers with him. The gulfe of Venice he purposes shal therefore swallow a few howres of his observation, where hee no sooner sets footing on shore, but he encounters with Luft, so civilly futed, as if it had bin a Marchants wife: Whoremongers there, may vtter their comodities as lawfully, as Costermongers here; they are a company as free, and have as large priviledges for what they doe, as any of the twelue Companyes in London. In other countreys Lechery is but a Chamber-mayd: Here, a great Lady: Shee's a re/taylor and has warrant to fel foules, and other fmal wares, vnder the Seale of the Cittie: Sinne heere keepes open market: Damnation has a price fet vpon it, and dares goe to Lawe for her owne: For a Curtizans action of the Case, will hold aswell as a Vsurers plea of debt, for ten 'ith hundred. If Bridewell stood in Venice, a golden key (more eafily then an yron picklocke) would open all the doores of it: For Lechery heere lyes night and day with one of prides daughters (Liberty,) and fo farre is the infection of this Pestilence spred, that every boy there has much harlot in his eyes: Religion goes all in changeable filkes, and weares as many maskes as she do's colours: Churches stand like Rocks, to which very few approach, for feare of fuffring ship-wrack.

The feuen deadly finnes, are there in as great authority, as the feuen Electors in Germany, and women in greater then both: In fo much as drunkennes, which was once the Dutchmans headake, is now become the Englishmans: So ielozy, that at first was whipt out of Hell, because shee tormented euen Diuels, lies now euery howre in the Venicians bosome: Euery noble man growes there like a Beech tree, for a number of beafts couch vnder his shade: euery gentleman aspires rather to bee counted great then good, weighing out good words by pounds, and good deeds by drams: their promifes are Eeues, their performances hollidayes, for they worke hard vpon the one, and are idle on the other. Three things there are dog-cheap, learning, poore mens fweat, and / othes: farmers in that country are petty Tyrants, and Landlords, Tyrats ouer those farmers: Epicures grow as fat there, as in England, for you shall have a slave eat more at a meale, then ten of the Guard, and drink more in two dayes, then all Maningtree do's at a Whitfun ale. Our Rankrider of the Stygia borders, seeing how wel these Pupils profited vnder their Italian Schole-master, and that all countreys lived obedient to the Luciferan lawes, refolu'd to change Post-hors no more, but to conclude his Perigrinatio, hauing feene fashions, and gotten table-talke enough by

his trauell. In a fewe minutes therefore is he come to the banck fide of Acheron, where you are not bayted by whole kennels of yelping watermen, as you are at Westminster-bridge, and ready to be torne in peeces to haue two pence towed out of your purse: no, Shipwrights there could hardly liue, there's but one boat, & in that one, Charon is the onely Ferri-ma, fo that if a Cales Knight should bawle his hart out, he canot get a paire of oares there, to do him grace with (I plyed your worship first) but must be glad to goe with a Sculler: By which meanes, though the fare be final (for the watermans wages was at first but a half penny, then it came to a peny, 'tis now mended, and is growne to three halfe pence, for all things wax deare in Hell, as well as vpon earth, by reason 'tis fo populous) yet the gaines of it are greater in a quarter, then ten Westerne Barges get in a yeere: Ditchet Ferry comes nothing neere it.

It is for all the world, like *Graues-end Barge*: and the passen / gers priviledged alike, for ther's no regard of age, of sex, of beauty, of riches, of valor, of learning, of greatnes, or of birth: He that comes in first, sits no better then the last.

Will Summers gives not Richard the Third the cushions, the Duke of Guize and the Duke of Shoreditch have not the bredth of a bench between

them, *Iane Shore* and a Goldsmiths wife are no better one then another.

Kings & Clownes, Souldiers & Cowards, Churchmen & Sextons, Aldermen, and Coblers, are all one to Charon: For his Naulum, Lucke (the old Recorders foole) shall have as much mat, as Sir Lancelot of the Lake: He knows, though they had an oare in euery mans Boat in the World, yet in his they cannot challenge fo much as a Stretcher: And therfore (though hee fayles continually with wind and Tide,) he makes the prowdest of them all, to stay his leasure. It was a Comedy, to see what a crowding (as if it had beene at a new Play) there was vpon the Acherontique Strond, So that the Post was fayne to tarry his turne, because hee could not get neere enough the shore: He purpos'd therefore patiently to walke vp and downe, till the Coast was cleere, and to note the codition of all the passengers. Amongst whom there were Courtyers, that brought with em whole trunks of apparell, which they had bought, and large pattents for Monopolyes, which they had beg'd: Lawyers loaden with Leafes, and with purchased Lordships, Cleargy men fo purfy and fo windleffe, / with bearing three or foure Church liuings, that they could fcarce speake: Marchants laden with baggs of gold, for which they had robd their princes

custome: Schollers with Aristotle and Ramus in cloake-bags, (as if they ment to pull downe the Diuell) in disputation, being the subtillest Logician, but full of Sophistry: Captayns, some in guilt armor (vnbattred), fome in buffe Ierkins, plated o're with massy filuer lace, (rayzd out of the ashes of dead pay,) and banckrupt citizens, in fwarmes like porters fweating basely under the burdens of that, for which other men had fweat honestly before. All which (like Burgers in a Netherland towne taken by freebooters) were compelled to throw downe bag and baggage, before they could have pasport to bee shipt into the Flemmish Hov of Hell: For if every man should bee sufferd to cary with him out of the world that which hee tooke most delight in, it were inough to drowne him, and to cast away the vessell hee goes in: Charon therefore strips them of all, and leaves them more bare then Irish beggers: And glad they were (for all their howling to fee themselues so fleec'd) that for their filuer they could have waftage over. In therefore they thrung, some wading vp to the knees, and those were young men: they were loth to make too much hast, swearing they came thither before their time:

Some, vp to the middles, and those were women, they seeing young men goe before them,

were asham'd not to veture farder than they: Others waded vp / to the chin, & the old men, they feeing their gold taken from them, were desperate, and would have drown'd themselves: but that Charon flipping his Oare vnder their bellies, tost them out of the water, into his Wherry. The boat is made of nothing but the wormeaten ribs of coffins, nayl'd together, with the splinters of fleshlesse shin-bones, dig'd out of graues, beeing broken in pieces. The fculls that hee rowes with, are made of Sextons fpades, which had bene hung vp at the end of fome great Plague, the bench he fits vpon, a ranke of dead mens sculls, the worst of them hauing bene an Emperor, as great as Charlemaine: And a huge heap of their beards feruing for his cushion: the Mast of the boat is an arme of a Yew tree, whose boughs (in stead of Rosemary) had wont to be worn at buryals: The fayle, two patcht winding sheets, wherein a Broker and an Vsurer had bin laid for their linnen, will last longest, because it comes comoly out of Lauender & is feldom worn.

The waterman himselfe is an old grisly-fac'd fellow: a beard filthyer then a Bakers mawkin that hee sweeps his ouen [with], which hung full of knotted Elf-locks, and serues him for a Swabber in sowle weather to clense his Hulke: a payre

of eyes staring fo wide (by beeing bleard with the wind) as if the liddes were lifted vp with gags to keepe them open: More falt Rewmatick water runnes out of them, than would pickle all the Herrings that shall come out of Yarmouth: A payre of hands fo hard and fcal'd ouer with durt, that passengers thinke hee weares / gantlets, and more stinkingly musty are they then the fifts of night-men, or the fingers of bribery, which are neuer cleane: His breath belches out nothing but rotten damps, which lye fo thick and foggie, on the face of the Waters, that his Fare is halfe choakt, ere they can get to land: The Sea-cole furnaces of ten Brew-howses, make not fuch a fmoke, nor the Tallow pans of fifteene Chaundlers (when they melt,) fend out fuch a fmell: Hee's dreadfull in looks, and currish in language, yet as kind as a courtyer where he takes. Hee fits in all stormes bare headed, for if he had a cap, he would not put it of to a Pope: A gowne girt to him (made all of Wolues skins) tanned (figuring his greedynes) but worne out fo long, that it has almost worn away his elbows: Hee's thick of hearing to them that fue to him, but to those against whose wils hee's fent for, a Fiddler heares not the creeking of a window fooner.

As touching the Riuer, looke how *Moore-ditch* D. 11.

shews, when the water is three quarters dreyn'd out, and by reason the Stomake of it is ouerladen, is ready to fal to casting, so does that, it stinks almost worse, is almost as poysonous, altogether so muddy, altogether so black: in tast very bitter, yet (to those that know how to distill these deadly waters), very wholsome.

Charon, having discharged his fraight, the Packet-carrer (that all this while wayted the other fide,) cride A boate, a boat: voyce was knowne by the tune, and (weary though he were) ouer to him comes / our Feryman. To who (so soon as euer he was set) Charon complaines what a bawling there has bin, with what Fares, he has bene posted, and how [by] much tugging (his boat being fo thwackt) he has split one of his Oares, and broken his Bid-hooke, fo that hee can row but lazily, till it bee mended. And were it not that the foule payes excessive Rent for dwelling in the body, he fweares (by the Stygian Lake,) he would not let em passe thus for a trifle, but raize his price : why may not he do it as wel as Punks and tradesmen? Herevpon he brags what a nomber of gallant felows and goodly wenches went lately ouer with him, whose names he has in his book and could give em, but that they earnestly entreated not to have their names spred any farder

(for their heires fakes) because most of them were too great in some mens books already. The onely wonder (fayes Charon) that these passengers driue me into, is, to see how strangely the world is altred fince Pluto and Proferpine were maried: For whereas in the olde time, men had wont to come into his boate all flasht, (fome with one arme, fome with neuer a leg, and others with heads like calues cleft to their shoulders, and the mouths of their very wounds gaping fo wide, as if they were crying A boat, a boat,) now contrariwise, his fares are none, but those that are poysoned by their wives for lust, or by their heires for liuing, or burnt by whores, or reeling into hell out of tauerns: or if they happen to come bleeding, their greatest glory is a stab, vpon the giuing of a lye.

So / that if the three Destinies spin no finer threads then these, men must eyther, (like Aesculapius) be made immortall for meere pitty sake, and be sent vp to Iupiter, or else the Land of Blackamoores must be made bigger: for the great Lord of Tartary will shortly have no roome for all his retayners; which would be a great dishonour to him, considering hee's now the onely house-keeper.

By this tyme, Charon looking before him (as Watermen vse to doe) that's to say, behind him,

fpied he was hard at shoare: wherevpon seeing he had such dooings (that if it held still) hee must needs take a seruant (and so make a payre of oares for Pluto) hee offered great wages to the Knight Passant, to bee his iourneyman: but he beeing only for the Diuels land seruice, told him hee could not giue ouer his seruice, but assuring him, he would enforme his Mr. (the King of Erebus) of all that was spoken, he paid the boat hyre sitting his Knighthood, leapt ashore and so parted.

The wayes are fo playne, & our trauayler on foot fo familyar with them, that hee came fooner to the court gates of Auernus, then his fellow (the Wherryman) could fasten his hooke on the other fide of Acheron: The porter (though he knew him wel inough and fawnd vpon him,) would not let him passe, till he had his due: for euery officer there is as greedy of his Fees, as they are heere. You mistake, if you imagine that Plutoes porter is like one of those big fellows that stand like Gyants (at Lords gates) having bellies bumbasted / with ale in Lambs-wool, and with Sacks: and cheeks strutting out (like two footebals) being blowen vp with powder beefe & brewis: yet hee's as furly as those Key-turners are, but lookes a little more fcuruily: No, no, this doorekeeper wayts not to take money of those that passe in, to behold the Infernall Tragedyes, neyther has hee a lodge to dyne & fup in, but only a kennell, and executes his bawling office meerely for victuals: his name is Cerberus, but the howsehold call him more properly, The Black Dog of Hell: Hee has three heads, but no hayre vpon them, (the place is too hot to keep hayre on) for in stead of hayr they are al curl'd ouer with fnakes, which reach fro the crowns of his 3. heads alongst the ridge of his back to his very taile, & thats wreathed like a dragos: twenty couple of hounds make not fuch a damnable noyfe, when they howle, as he does whe he barks: his property is to wag his tayle, when any comes for entrance to the gate, & to lick their hands, but vpon the least offer to scape out, he leaps at their throats; fure hee's a mad dog, for wherefoeuer he bites, it rankles to the death: His eyes are euer watching, his eares euer listning, his pawes euer catching, his mouths are gaping: Infomuch, that day & night, he lyes howling to bee fent to Paris Garden, rather then to bee vs'de fo like a curre as he is.

The Post, to stop his throat, threw him a Sop, and whyl'st hee was deuouring of that, he passed through the gates. No sooner was he entred, but hee met with thousands of miserable soules, pyneoned / and dragd in chaines to the Barre, where they were to receive their triall, with bitter lamentations bewayling (al the way as they went)

and with lowd execratios curfing the bodyes with whom they fomtimes frollickly kept company, for leading them to those impietyes, for which they must now (euen to their vtter vndoing) deerely answere: it was quarter Sessions in Hell, and though the Post-master had bin at many of their Arraignments, & knew the horror of the Executions, yet the very sight of the prisoners struck him now into an astonishable amazement.

On notwithstanding hee goes, with intent to deliuer the Supplication, but so busy was the Behomoth (the Prince of the Deuils) and such a presse was within the Court, and about the Barre, that by no thrusting or shouldring, could hee get accesse; the best time for him must be, to watch his rising, at the adiourning of the Sessions, and therefore he skrews himselfe by all the insynuating Arte he can, into the thickest of the crow'd, & within reach of the clarke of the Peaces voyce, to heare all their Inditements.

The Iudges are fet, (being three in number) feuere in looke, sharp in Iustice, shrill in voyce, vnsubiect [to] passion: the prisoners are soules, that have comitted Treason against their Creation: they are cald to the Barre, their number infinit, their crimes numberlesse: The Iury that must passe vpon them, are their sins, who are impanel'd out of the several countryes, and are sworne to finde

whose Conscience is the witnes, who vpon the booke of their liues, where / all their deeds are written, giues in dangerous euidence against them: the Furies (who stand at the elbowe of their Confcience) are there readie with stripes to make them confesse, for either they are the Beadels of Hell that whip foules in Lucifers Bridewell, or elfe his Executioners to put them to worse Torments: The Inditements are of feueral qualities, according to the feueral offences; Some are arraigned for ambition in the Court; Some for corruptio in the Church; Some for crueltie in the camp; Some for hollow-hartednes in the Citie; Some for eating men aliue in the Country, euery particular foule has a particular finne, at his heeles to condemne him, fo that to pleade not guiltie, were folly: to begge for mercy, madnesse: for if any should do the one, he can put himselfe vpon none but the deuil & his angels: and they (to make quicke worke) giue him his pasport. If do the other, the hands of ten Kings vnder their great Seales will not be taken for his pardo. For though Conscience comes to this Court, poore in attire, diseased in his slesh, wretched in his face, heavy in his gate, and hoarfe in his voice, yet carries he fuch stings within him, to torture himselfe, if hee speak not truth, that euery word is a Iudges sentece, and when he has spoken, the accused is suffred neyther to pleade

for himselfe, nor to fee any Lawier, to argue for him.

In what a lamentable condition therefore stands the vnhappie prisoner, his Inditement is Impleadable, his euidence irrefutable, the fact impardonable, the / Iudge impenitrable, the Iudgment formidable: the tortures infufferable, the manner of them invtterable: he must endure a death without dying, torments ending with worse beginnings, by his fhrikes others shall be affrighted, himselfe afflicted, by thousands pointed at, by not one amongst millions pittied, hee shall see no good that may helpe him, what he most does loue, shalbe taken from him, and what he most doth loathe, shalbe powred into his bosom. Adde herevnto the sad cogitation of that difmall place, to which he is condemned, the remembrance of which, is almost as dolorous, as the punishments there to be endured. In what colours shall I laie downe the true shape of it? Affift me Inuention. Suppose that being gloriously attired, deliciously feasted, attended on maiestically, Musicke charming thine eare, beauty thine eye; & that in the very height of all worldly pompe that thought can aspire to, thou shouldest be tombled downe, from some high goodly pinnacle, (builded for thy pleasure) into the bottome of a Lake, whose depth is immeasurable, and circuit incomprehenfible: And that being there, thou

shouldest in a moment be ringed about, with all the murtherers that ever have beene fince the first foundation of the world, with all the Atheists, all the Church-robbers, all the Incestuous Rauishers, and all the polluted villaines, that euer fuckt damnation from the brests of black Impietie: that the place it felfe is gloomie, hideous, and inaccessible, pestilent by damps, and rotten vapors, haunted / with fpirits, and pitcht all ouer, with cloudes of darkneffe, fo clammy and palpable, that the eye of the Moone is too dull to pierce through them, and the fires of the Sun too weake to dissolue them: then that a Sulphurous stench must stil strike vp into thy nosthrils, Adders & Toades be still crawling on thy bosome, Mandrakes and night Rauens still shriking in thine eare, Snakes euer fucking at thy breath, and which way foeuer thou turnest, a fire flashing in thine eyes, yet yeelding no more light than what with a glimfe may shewe others how thou are tormeted, or else shew vnto thee the tortures of others, and yet the flames to bee fo devouring in the burning, that should they but glow vpon mountaines, of Iron, they were able to melt them like mountains of fnow. And last of all, that all these horrors are not wouen together, to last for yeeres, but for ages of worlds, year for worlds of ages: Into what gulf of desperate calamitie, wold not the poorest begger now throw

himself headlong, rather then to tast the least dram of this bitternes, if imagination can give being to a more miferable place than this described? Such a one, or worse than such a one, is that, into which the guiltie foules are led captiue, after they have their condemnation. And what tongue is able to relate the grones and vlulations of a wretch fo distressed? a hundred pennes of steele wold be worne blunt in the description, and yet leave it vnfinished. Let vs therfore fithence the Infernal Sessios are reiourned, & the court breaking vp, feek out his knight ship, / who having waited all this while for the Diuel, hath by this time deliuered to his pawes, the Supplication for poore Pierce Pennyles, and fo, Maluolio, his Secretarie is reading it to him: but before he was vp to the middle of it, the worke master of Witches, snatched away the paper, and thrust it into his bosome in great choller, railing at his Letter carrier, & threatning to have him lasht by the Furies, for his loytring fo long, or Cauterizde with hotte Irons for a Fugitiue. But Mephistophiles discoursing from point, to point, what paines he had taken in the Suruey of euery Country, and how he had spent his time there, Serieant Sathan gaue him his bleffing, and told him that (during his absence) both Pierce Pennyles and the Poet that writ for him, haue bene landed by Charon; of whom he willed to enquire within what part of

their dominion, they have taken vp their lodging: his purpose is, to answere euery word, by word of mouth, yet because he knowes, that at the returne of his post ship, and walking vpon the exchange of the world, (which he charges him to haften for the good of the Stygian kingdom that altogether stands vpon quicke traffique) they will flutter about him, crying, What newes, what newes? what fquibs, or rather what peeces of ordinance doth the M. Gunner of Gehenna discharge against so fawcie a fuitor, that by the Artillerie of his Secretaries penne, hath shaken the walles of his kingdome, and made fo wide a breach, that any Syr Giles may looke into his, and his Officers doings: to stoppe their mouthes with some / thing, stoppe them with this: That touching the enlargement of Gold, (which is the first branch of the Petition) So it is that Plutus his kinfman (being the onely fetter vp of tempting Idols) was borne a Cripple, but had his eye-fight as faire as the day, for hee could fee the faces and fashions of all men in the world, in a twinkling. At which time, for all he went vpon Crutches, he made shift to walke abroad with many of his friends: Marrie they were none but good men. A Poet, or a Philosopher, might then have sooner had his company, than a Justice of Peace: Vertue at that time, went in good cloathes, and vice fed vpon beggerie. Almes

baskets, honestie and plaine dealing, had all the Trades in their owne hands, fo that Vnthrifts, Cheaters, and the rest of their Faction, (though it were the greater) were borne downe, for not an Angell durst be seene to drinke in a Tauerne with them: whereupon they were all in danger to be famisht. Which enormitie *Iupiter* wisely looking into, and feeing Plutus dispersing his gifts amongst none but his honest brethren, strucke him (either in anger or enuie) starke blinde, so that euer since he hath plaide the good fellow; for now every gull may leade him vp and downe like Guy, to make fports in any drunken affembly, now hee regards not who thrusts his hands into his pockets, nor what money they take out, nor how it is spent, a foole shall have his heart now, assoone as a Phisition: And an Affe that cannot spell, goe laden away with double Duckets from his Indian Store / house, when Ibis Homere, that hath laine fick feuenteene yeers together of the Vniuersitie plague, (watching and want) onely in hope at the last to finde some cure, shall not for an hundred waight of good Lattine, receiue a twopenny waight in Siluer: his ignorance (arifing from his blindnesse) is the only cause of this Comedie of errors: fo that vntil fome Quackfaluer or other (either by the helpe of Tower hill water, or any other, either Phifical or Chirurgicall meanes) can pick out that pin and a web, which is stuck into both his eyes (and that will very hardly be) it is irreuocably fet downe, in the Adamantine booke of Fate, that gold shall be a perpetuall flaue to flaues, a drudge to fooles, a foole to make Woodcocks merry, whilst wife men mourne: or if at any time he chance to breake prison, and flie for refuge into the Chamber of a Courtier, to a meere hawking countrie Gentleman, to an Aldermans heire, to a yong student at the lawe, or to any tradefinans eldest sonne, that rides forth to cast vp his fathers reckonings, in fortified Tauerns, fuch mighty fearch shall be made for him, fuch Hue and Cry after him, and fuch mifrule kept, vntil he be fmelt out, that poore gold must bee glad to get out of their companie: Castles cannot protect him, but he must be apprehended, and fuffer for it. Now as touching the feauen leaued tree, of the deadly finnes, (which Peirce Pennilesse would have hewen downe,) his request is vnreasonable, for that growes so rancke in euery mans garden, and the flowers of it worne fo much / in every womans bosome, that till the last general Autumnian quarter of the dreadfull yeare, whe whole kingdoms (like feare and faplesse leaves) must be shaken in peeces by the consuming breath of fire, and all the fruits of the earth be raked together, by the spirit of Stormes, and burnt in one heape like stubble, till then, it is impossible to

cleere the oaken forehead of it, or to loppe off any of the branches. And let this fatisfie itching Newes-hunters, for fo much of mine answere to the poore fellows Supplication, as I meane to have publisht to the world: what more I have to vtter, shal be in his eare, because he was more busie in prating then a Barber, with thee my servant, about my houshold affaires, & therfore it is to be doubted he lurkes within our Cimerian Provinces, but as an Intelligencer, which if it be proved, he shal buy it with his soule: dispatch therefore (my faithfull Incarnate Divel) proclaime these things to the next Region aboue vs.

Go & deliuer my most-most hartie codemnations to all those that steale subjects hearts from their Soueraignes, say to all those, they shal have my letters of Mart for their Piracie: factious Guyziards, that lay traines of Seditio to blow vp the como-wealth, I hug the as my children: to all those churchmen that bind theselues together in schismes, like budles of thorns, onely to pricke the sides of Religion, till her heart bleede, I will give them newe orders: To all those that strip Orphanes out of their portions, they shall bee mine Ingles: To all those that vntile their Neighbours / houses, that whilst stormes are beating the out, they themselues may enter in, bestow upon such officers of mine, a thousand condemnations from their maister, tho

When thou doest thy message, they shal have Tenements of me for nothing in hel. In briefe, tell all the Brokers in Long-Lane, Hounsditch, or elsewher, wall the rest of their Colleagued Suburbians, that deale vpon ouer worne commodities, and whose soules are to vs impawned, that they lye safe enough, and that no cheater shall hook them out of our hands; bid them sweat and sweare in their vocation (as they do hourely) if thou being a knight of the Post, canst not helpe them to oathes, that may make the get the diuel & al, they have a found Card on their sides, for I my selfe will Abi in malum, goe and mind thy businesse.

His warrant being thus fignde, the messenger departs, but before he could get to the vttermost ferrie, he met with an old, leane, meagre fellow, whose eies was sunke so deepe into his head, as if they had bene set in backward, his haire was thinner than cheekes, and his cheekes so much worne away, that when he spake his tongue smoakt, & that was burnt black with his hot and valiant breath, was seene to moue too and fro so plainly that a wife man might haue taken it for the Snuffe of a candle in a Muscouie Lanthorne: the Barbar Surgios had begde the body of a man at a Sessions to make an Anatomie, and that Anatomie this wretched creature begged of them, / to make him a body:

Charon had but newly landed him: yet it feemde he stood in pittifull feare, for his eyes were no bigger then pinnes heads, with blubbring and howling, and keeping a coile to have fomebody fhew him the nearest way to hell, which he doubted hee had lost: the other puts him into a path, that would directly bring him thither, but before he bid him farewell, our blacke knight inquired of him what he was: who answered, that he was fomtimes one that liued vpon the Lecherie of mettalls, for he could make one hundred pound be great with child, and be deliuered with another in a very fhort time: his mony (like pigions) laide euery month: he had bene in vpright tearmes, an Vfurer: And vnderstanding that he fell into the hands of the hell post, he offered him after a pennie a mile, betweene that and the townes end he was going to, fo he would be his guide.

Which mony, when the watermen came to rifle him, he swallowed down, and rakte for it afterwards, because he knewe not what neede he should haue, the waies being damnable: But the goer of the diuels errands, told him, if he would allow him Pursiuats sees, he durst not earne them, he would do him any Knights service, but to play the good Angels part, & guide him, he must pardon him. Doctor *Dives* requests him (in a whining accent) to tell him if ther were any rich men in hel, & if

by any base drudgery which the diuel shal put him too, & which heel willingly moile in, he should fcrape any muck together, / whether he may fet vp his trade in hell, & whether there be any Brokers there, that with picking strawes out of poore thatcht houses to build neastes where his twelue pences should ingender, might get feathers to his backe, and their owne too. To all which questions the vant curier answers briefly, that hee shall meet a number there, who once went in black veluet coats, and welted gownes, but of Brokers, theres a longer lane of them in hell, than there is in London. Marry for opening shop, & to keepe a Bawdy house for Lady Pecunia, Hoc si fata negant, If the Bailiffe of Barathrū deny that priviledge to those that have ferued twice feuen yeeres in the Freedom, theres no reason a Forrainer should taste the fauour.

This newes tho it went coldly down, yet as those that are troubled with the tooth-ache, enquire of others what the paine is, that have had them drawne out, and think by that means they lessen their owne; So it is some ease to Sir Timothy, thirtie per centum, to harken out the worst that others have endured: hee desires therefore to know how far it is from the earth to hell; and being told that hell is iust so many miles fro earth, as earth is fro heave, he stands in a browne study, wondring

(fithence the length of the iournies were both alike to him, how it should happe, that he tooke rather the one path then the other. But then curfing himself that euer he fell in loue with mony, and that (which is contrary to nature) he euer made a crackt French Crowne, beget an English Angell, he roarde out, & fwore, that his gold fure wold damb him. For fais he, my greedinesse to feede mine eye with / that, made me starue my belly, and vndo those for fixe pence, that were readie to starue. And into such an Apoplexy of soule, fell I into with the lust of mony, that I had no fense of any other happinesse: So that whilst in my Closet I sat numbring my bags, the last houre of my life was told out, before I could tell the first heap of gold. Bird lime is the fweat of the Oake tree; the dung of the Blackbird falling on that tree, turnes into that flimie fnare, and in that fnare, is the Bird herselfe taken. So fares it mee, mony is but the excrement of the earth, in which couetous wretches (like fwine) rooting continually, eate thorow the earth fo long, till at length they eate themselues into hell. I see therefore, that as Harts, being the most cowardly and hartlesse creatures, haue also the largest hornes, So we that are drudges to heapes of droffe, haue base and leane consciences, but the largest damnation. There appeared to Timotheus, an Athenian, Demorij

vmbra, and that gaue him a net to catch Cities in, yet for all that he died a begger. Sure it was Vmbra dæmonis that taught me the rule of Interest: for in getting that, I haue lost the principall (my soule). But I pray you tell mee, Sayes my Setter vp of Scriueners, Must I be stript thus out of all? Shall my Fox-surde gownes be lockt vp from me? Must I not haue so much as a shirt vpon me? Heers worse pilling & polling the amongst my countrymen the Vsurers; not a rag of linnen about me, to hide my nakednesse.

No, fayes the Light Horse-man of Lymbo, no / linnen is worne here, because none can be wouen strong enough to hold, neither doe any such good huswives come hither as to make cloath; onely the Destinies are allowed to spin, but their yarne serves to make smocks for Proserpina. You are now as you must ever be, you shall neede no cloathes, the Aire is so extreame hot; besides, there be no Tailors suffred to live here, because they (as well as Plaiers) have a hell of their owne, (vnder their shopboard) and there lye their tottered soules, patcht out with nothing but ragges.

This Careere being ended, our Lanfquenight of Lowe-Germanie, was readie to put spurres to his horse, and take leave, because hee saw what disease hung vpon him, and that his companion was hard at his heeles, and was loth to proceed in his Iourney.

But he, Qui nummos admiratur, the pawn groper, clingde about his knees like a Horsleech, and coniurde him, as euer he pittied a wretch eaten to the bare bones, by the facred hunger of gold, that he would either bestow vpon him, a short Table (such a one as is tide to the taile of most Almanacks) chalking out the hye-waies, be they neuer fo durtie, and measuring the length of al the miles between town, and towne, to the breadth of a haire, or if this Geographicall request tooke vp too much conceald land to have it granted, that yet (at last) hee would tell him, whether he were to passe ouer any more rivers, and what the name of this filthy puddle was, ouer which hee was lately brought by a dogged waterman, / because fithence he must runne into the diuels mouth, hee would runne the neerest way, least hee wearied himfelfe.

Of this last request, the Lacquy of this great Leuiathan, promise he should be maister, but he would not bring him to a miles end by land, (they were too many to meddle with). You shall vnderstand therefore (saies our wild Irish sooteman) that this first water (which is now cast behind you) is Acheron. It is the water of trouble, & works like a Sea in a tempest (for indeede this first is the worst). It hath a thousand creekes, a thousand windings, and turnings. It

vehemently boyles at the bottome (like a Caldron of molten leade,) when on the top it is smoother then a still streame: And vpon great reason is it calde the River of molestation, for when the foule of man is vpon the point of departing from the Shores of life, and to be shipt away into another world, she is vext with a conscience, and an anxious remembrance of all the parts that euer fhe plaide on the vnruly stage of the world: She repeats not by roate, but by hart, the iniuries done to others, and indignities wrought against her felfe: She turnes ouer a large volume of accounts, and findes that shees runne out in pride, in lustes, in riots, in blasphemies, in irreligion, in wallowing through fo many enormous and detestable crimes, that to looke back vpon them, (being so infinite) and vpon her owne face (being fo fowle) the very thought makes her desperate: she neuer spake, or delighted to heare spoken, any bawdy language, but / it now rings in her eare, neuer lusted after luxurious meats, but their taste is now vpon her tongue, neuer fed the fight with any licentious obiect, but now they come all into her eye: euerie wicked thought before, is now to her a dagger, euery wicked word a death, euery wicked act a damnation: If fhe scape falling into this Ocean, she is miraculously faued from a shipwracke: hee must needs be a

churlish but a cunning Waterman, that steeres in a Tempest so dangerous: This first Riuer is a bitter water in taste, and vnsauoury in sent, but whosoeuer drinks downe but halfe a draught of his remembred former follies, Oh it cannot chuse but be Amarulentum poculum, Gall is hony to it. Acheron is like a thick water, and how can it otherwise choose, being stirred with so many thousands sighting perturbations.

Hauing passed ouer this first Riuer, (as now you are) you shall presently haue your waie stopt with another. Its a little cut by land thither, but a tedious and dangerous voyage by water.

Lies there a Boate readie (quoth my rich Iew of Malta) to take me in so soone as I call? No, saies the other, you must waite your Marriners leisure: the same wrangling fellow that was your first man, is your last man: Marrie you shall lie at every Hauens mouth for a winde, till Belzebubs hale you: for Acheron, (after many circumgitations) falles into the Stigian Lake (your second River carries that name). It is the water of Loathsomnesse, and runnes with a swifter Current then the former: for when the soule sees deathes Barge tarrying for her, she begins to be sorrie for her ante-acted evils, and then shees sailing over Acheron, but when shee drawes the Curtaine, and lookes narrowly vpon the

pictures, which her owne hand drew, and findes them to be vglie, shee abhorres her owne workemanship, and makes haste to hoiste vp more Sayles, and to be transported quickly ouer the Stigian Torrent, whose waters are so reuerend, that the gods haue no other oath to sweare by.

The third Riuer is *Cocitus*, fomewhat clearer then both the other, and is the water of Repentance, being an Arme of Stix. Many haue here bene cast away, and frozen to death, when the Riuer hath waxen cold, (as oftentimes it doth) neither are all forts of soules, suffered to saile vpon it, for to some (as if the water had sense and could not brooke an vnworthy burden) it swells vp into tempests & drowns them: to others more loue cannot appeare in Dolphins to men, then in that does smoothnes.

Besides these, there are *Phlegeton* and *Pyriphlegeton*, that fall in with *Cocytus* (burning Riuers) In which (tho they be dreadfull to looke vpon) are no vtter danger: if the Ferryman wast you safely ouer the waters of Repentance, otherwise these hot liquors will scalde you. But what a Traitor am I to the vndiscouered kingdomes, thus to bring to light their dearest treasury. Sworne am I to the Imperiall State Infernall, and what dishonour would it bee to my Knighthood, to be found forsworne? Seale / vp your

lips therefore I charge you, and drinke downe a full bowle of Lethæan water, which shall wash out of you the remembrance of anything I have spoken. Be proude, thou Grandchild of Mammon, that I have spent these minutes vpon thee, for neuer shal any breathing mortall man, with tortures wring out of me fo much againe. There lyes your way: Farewel. In fuch a strange language was this vltimum vale fent forth, that Mounfieur Mony-monger stood onely staring and yawning vpon him, but could fpeak no more: yet at the last (coniuring vp his best spirits) he onely in a dumb shewe (with pittifull action, like a Plaier, when hees out of his part) made fignes to haue a Letter deliuered by the Carrier of condemnation, to his fonne (a young Reueller, prickt down to stand in the Mercers books for next Christmas,) which in a dumbe shewe likewise being received, they both turnde backe the Vfurer, looking as hungrily, as if he had kift the post. At the banck end, when Plutoes Pursivant came to take water, Mercury (that runnes of all the errands betweene the Gods) having bene of a meffage from Ceres, to her daughter Proferpine, (the Queene of lower Affrica) finding Charon ydle in his boate, because (as if it had bene out of Terme time) no Fares was stirring, fell to cast vp old reckonings, betweene himfelfe, and the

weather-beaten Sculler, for certaine trifling money laid out about *Charons* bufinesse. So that the Knight slipping in like a Constable to part a Fraie, was requested to be as Arbitrator. The first Item that stoode in his Bill, was,

For nayles to mend your Wherrie, when twoo Dutch men comming druncke from the Rennish wine-house, split three of the boordes with their club sists, thinking they had called for a reckoning: iiij. pence.

Those Butter Boxes (sayes *Charon*) owe me a penny vpon the foot of that accompt: For I could distill out of them but onely three poore droppes of siluer for the voyage, and all my losse at sea. Whats next?

Item, laide out for Pitch to trim your Boat about the middle of the last plague, because she might goe right and yare, and do her labour cleanly, xj. pence.

I am ouer-reckoned that odde penny, quoth Charon, & Ile neuer yeeld to pay it, but vi & armis, thats to fay, by law. I difburft it (by my Caduceus fayes the Herald:) nay, fayes Charon, if thou wilt defile thy conscience with a penny-worth of Pitch, touch it still: on.

Item, for glew and whip-coard to mend your broken oare, iij. pence.

Thats reasonable; yet I have caried some in my

Wherry that have had more whip-cord given them for nothing: on.

Item laid out for Iuniperto perfume the boat, when certaine French men were to go by water: j. ob.

I, a pox on them, who got by that? on.

Item lent to a companie of country players, being nine in number, one sharer, & the rest Iornymen, that with / strowling were brought to deaths door, xiij. d. ob. vpon their stocke of apparell, to pay for their boat hire, because they would trie if they could be suffred to play in the diuels name, which stocke afterwards came into your hands, & you dealt vpon it: xiij. d. ob.

They had his hand to a warrant (quoth *Charon*) but their ragges ferued to make me Swabbers, because they neuer fetcht it againe, so that belike he proued a good Lord, & master to them, and they made new. *Perge mentiri*. Tickle the next Minkin.

Item when a Cobler of Poetrie called a play-patcher, was condemned with his cat to be duckt three times in the Cucking-stole of Pyriphlegeton (being one of the scalding rivers) til they both dropt again, because he scolded against his betters, and those whom he lived vpon, laid out at that time for straw, to have carried Pusse away if she had kittend, to avoid any catterwalling in Hell, i pennie.

Mew, they were not both worth a pennie: on. Item, for needle and threed to darne vp aboue two and fiftie holes in your failes, and to a Botcher for halfe a dayes worke about it: vij. pence.

That Botcher I preferd to be Lucifers Tailer, because he workes with a hot needle and burnt threed, and that feuen pence he gaue me for my good will: why should not I take bribes as well as others? I will clip that money, and melt it. Not for my Bill (fayes the Herald of the gods) for it went out of my purse: the Tayler may pay it backe againe; it is but stealing so much the more, or cutting out 5. quarters to a garment, / nay, Mercurie you shall filch for vs both, for all the gods know you are a notable Pick-pocket, as the knight of the Post here can take his oath: but what is your Summa totalis, (quoth Charon)? Summa totalis, answers the other commes to three shillings and a pennie. The Sculler told him, hee was now out of Cash, it was a hard time: he doubts there is fome fecrete Bridge made ouer to Hell, and that they steale thither in coaches, for every Iustices wife, and the wife of euerie Citizen must be iolted now.

But howfoeuer the market goes, beare with mee (quoth *Charon*) till there come another plague, or til you heare of fuch another battell as was at *Newport*, or till the *Dunkirks* catch a Hoy of

Hollenders, and tumble them ouer-boord, or till there be more civill warres in France, or if Parris garden would but fall downe againe, I should not onely wipe off this olde score, but hope to make me a new boat. Mercury seeing no remedy (tho he knew well inough he was not without mony) tooke his wings, & away went he to Olympus. The Posts iorny lay nothing nere that path, but enquiring whether one Peerce Pennilesse came not ouer in his Ferry: and vnderstanding, because hee could not pay his Fare, he was faine to goe a great way about to Elizium, thither in an Irish gallop is our swearing knight gone.

Scarce was he out of kenne, but on the other fide of the Riuer stoode a Companie crying out lustily, A Boat, hey, a Boat, hey; and who should they bee but a gallant troope of English spirits / (all mangled) looking like so manie olde Romans, that for ouercomming death in their manly resolutions, were sent away out of the field, crowned with the military honour of Armes. The formost of them was a personage of so composed a presence, that Nature and Fortune had done him wrong, if they had not made him a souldier. In his countenance, there was a kinde of indignation, sighting with a kinde of exalted ioy, which by his very gesture were apparantly descipherable, for he was jocond, that his soule went out of him in so glorious

a triumph; but disdainfully angry, that she wrought her enlargement through no more daungers: yet were there bleeding witnesses inow on his breast, which testified, he did not yeelde till he was conquered, and was not conquered, till there was left nothing of a man in him to be ouercome. For besides those Mortui & Muti testes, which spake most for him, when he himselfe was past speaking, (thogh their mouths were stopped with scarres) he made shift to lay downe an ouer-plus of life, (when the debt was discharged at one mortall payment before) onely to shew in what abiect account he held deaths tyranny. Charon glowting vpon him, demanded who he was, but hee skorning to be his owne Chronicle, and not fuffering any of the rest to execute the office, they all leaped into the Ferry. Amongst whom, one that sate out of his hearing. but within the reach of the Waterman (to shorten the way) discoursed all, thus:

Eng | land (quoth he) gaue him breath, Kent education, he was neuer ouer-maistered, but by his owne affections: against whom, whensoeuer he got the victorie, there was a whole man in him: he was of the sword, and knew better how to end quarrells, then to beginne them; yet was more apt to begin, then others (better bearded) were to answer, with which (some that were euer bound to the peace) vpbraided him as a blemish. His

Country barring him (for want of action) of that which he was borne to inherit, (fame) hee went in quest of it into the Low Countries, where (by his deare earnings) hee bequeathed that to those of his name, which nothing but his name feemed to depriue him of in England. Oft-end being besieged, he lost one of his eyes, whilst he looked ouer the walls; which first storme did rather drive him on to more dangerous aduentures, though to the hazard euen of a shipwracke, (than like a fearefull Merchant) to runne his fortunes and reputation on ground, for the boysterous threatnings of euery idle billow. So that his refolution fet vpon this rest, to leave all the remainder of his bodie to that Country, which had taken from him one of the best iewells of his life: fince it had a peece of him, he would not fo dishonour the place, as to carry away the rest broken. Into the field therefore comes he, the fates putting both his eyes into one, (of purpose) because hee should looke vpon none but his enemies: where, a battaile being to be fought, the defert advanced him to aduance / the Colours; by which dignitie, he became one of the fairest markes, which was then to be shot at: and where a great part of that daies glorie was to be wonne; for the Regent that followed his Enfigne, (by being hardly fet to) giuing ground, and the enemies ambition, thirsting

after his Colours, threw at all, in hope to winne them. But the destinies (who fought on their fide) mistooke themselues, and in stead of striking the Colours out of his hand, fmote him: in fo much, that hee was twice shot, and twice runne through the bodie, yet would not furrender his hold for all those breaches, but stripping the prize for which they stroue, off from the staffe that held it vp, and wrapping his dying bodie in it, drew out his weapon, with which before his Colours could be called his winding sheete, hee threw himselfe into the thickest of daunger; where after hee had slaine a horse-man, and two others most valiantly, hee came off (halfe dead, halfe aliue) brauely, deliuering vp his fpirit in the armes of none but his friends and fellow fouldiers.

So that (as if Fortune had beene iealous of her owne wauering) death (at her intreatie) tooke him away, in the noone-tide of a happinesse, least any blacke euenings ouercasting, should spoile it with alteration. Hee was married to the honour of a sielde in the morning, and died in the Armes of it the same day, before it was spoyled of the maydenhead: so that it went away chaste and vnble/mishable. To conclude, (father Sculler) because I see wee are vppon landing, here is as much as I can speake in his praise: he died auncient in the verie middest of his youth. Charon humde and cried

well; and having rid his boat of them, directed them to those happie places which were allotted out to none but Martialists.

In this Interim fir Digoneis worshippe (our wandring knight,) is walking with the monilesse Orator in one of the Elizian gardens, to whom hee relates (verbatim) his masters answer and resolution) which he receives (confidering he was now where he would be) with as few wordes as he was woont to carrie pence in his purfe. The Post hath as little to fay to him, & therefor casting a slight eie (because he durst do no other, for that place is not for him) vpon all the Elizian Courtiers, (like a disdainfull phantasticke Frenchman, when he comes into a strange Countrie as though hee trauailed rather to bee feene than to obserue,) vp he gettes vppon one of the Diuels Hackneyes, and away hee rides about his other worldly bufinesse, about which, whilest hee is fweating, let mee carrie you vppe into those Infulæ fortunatæ, which are imbraced about with waters fweete, redolent, and Cristoline: the Teares of the Vine are not so precious, the Nectar of the Gods nothing fo fweete and delicious. If you walke into the Groaues, you shall see all fortes of Birdes melodiously singing, Shepheardes Swaines deftly pyping, and Virgins, / the trees euer flourishing, the fruits euer growing, the buddes whereon they lie, bankes of muske roses,

the flowers ever springing: for the very benches whereon they sit, are buds of violets, their pillowes are hearts-ease, their sheetes, the silken leaves of willow: vpon which, lest my intranced soule lie too long, and forget herselfe, let me heere (like one started out of a golden dreame) be so delighted with these treasures, which I found in my sleepe, that for a while I stand amazed, and speake nothing.

Iam desine Tibia Versas.

FINIS.





VI. THE DOUBLE PP.

1606.



NOTE.

See Note before 'Seuen Deadly Sinnes'; also Memorial-Introduction for authentication of the Dekker authorship of 'Double P P.'—G.

THE Double PP.

A Papist in Armes. Bearing

Ten feuerall Sheilds.

ENCOVNTRED

By the Protestant. At Ten seuerall Weapons,

A Jesuite

Marching before them.

Cominùs & Eminùs.



LONDON,

Imprinted by T. C. and are to be fold by *Iohn Hodgets*, at his fhop in Paules Churchyard. 1606.





TO ALL THE

Nobility, Clergy, and Gentry

Of Great Brittaine, True SubieEts to King Iames.

O you that (like the follid wheeles of Fate, Giue fweete or troubled Motion to a State:

To you that bath our foules in Sacred streames,
(In which they thriue as you grow Hot or colder:)

And last, to you, the Kingdomes beames
(All, strong Collumnes that vphold her.)

O let me not feeme bolder
Than my country zeale requires,
If these weake (but hallowed) fires
Offer vp This Sacrifize,
Which vpon the Altar lyes
Of my hearts Deuotion.
Since so strange Commotion,
(Now) with giddy base Alarmes
Puffes the Romist vp in Armes,

That he dares his Cullors vant
Gainst th' vnmedling Protestant:
O You, that our Chieftaines are,
Giue not 'ore this holy warre,
Fight it out. You cannot fall,
God being sworne your Generall.
That your Triple darts may hit,
All your Nerues together knit,
And shoote 'em with an English hand,
So shall your Heires and Houses stand
(Like Pillers) on sirme Bases. So

Great Brittaine shall grow greater, and her Land Enlarge as Wee these Lines: your Peace shall flow Cleere: High: and smooth: So The Seauen Hills shall fall,

[And vainely the Scarlet Whore for help shall call].



THE DOVBLE PP.

A Riddle on the double PP.

Pon the double P.P. bedder fruits grow
That on al letters in the Christ-CrosseRow;

It fets (by reason of the *Badge* it weares)
The *Christ-Crosse Row*, together by the eares:
The reason is, this haughtie double PP.
Would clyme aboue both A. B. C. and D.
And trample on the necks of E. F. G.

H. I. (Royall K.) L. M. N. O. and Q. Threatning the fall of R. S. T. and V.

The Resolution.

PP. = PaPa. =the PoPe.

Christ-Crosse-Row,—Christendome.

A. B. C. D. E. &c. the States of the land: As Archbishops, Bishops, Councellors, Dukes, Earles, &c.

K. the King.

Q. the Queene.

R. Religion.

S. State.

T. Truth.

V. You all.

D. II.



THE PICTVRE

of a Iesuite.



Harpye face; a Foxes head:
(In Lamb-Skins closely couered)
A Mandrakes voice, whose tunes are cries,

So peircing, that the Hearer dies.

Mouth'd like an Ape, his innate spite Being to mock Those hee cannot bite: Neckt like a Crane, hee chawes a Crowne, But choakes before hee gets it downe:

A / Camels back, that (Slaue-like) beares Castles, that Rome vpon him reares: Goate-bellied: rather then heele leeze His Lust, heele browze vpon his knees.

For Legs, two Engines hee does vse, Which turne (to any coast) on Skrewes, Or, like the vaulting horses legs His, are made long (by Iron pegs.)

Or shorter, as his mind best fits him, To cast, or cary him that sits him; At the worst hand, hee buyes in *Rome* His heart: his *Hands* from *Turky* come.

Which / in Their Blood hees fworne to bath, That are Defenders of the Fayth. All the Garments that hee weares Are the Turnd Skins of Wolves and Beares:

And yet (yet then hee bloodiest proues)
Hee's sometimes fetherd like to *Doues*.
When hees a *Gallant*, then hee vailes
His Bonnet, plum'd with *Peacocks* tayles:

And those hee weares, because their eyes (Stuck in his front) may serue as *Spies*: Nor does his Shape keepe still these *Fashions*, But puts on seuerall *Transmutations*.

When / Church or Church-men he misvies, A Rookes or Martins nest hee chooses: Else hee's that prating bird that sowles The (now Vn-trimd) bald head of Powles.

And is so bold that hee dare presse To th' Eaves of Bishops Pallaces: Where, harsh and vn-religious notes Hee singes against their Reverend Coates. When faire Court-flowers hee does espy, Hee turnes into a Butter-flye, And striues to beate his filmy wings Against th' Annointed heads of Kings.

Yet / when the fearching winter comes, With the *Drone-Bee* away he hums; For hee's a Swallow, and is feene, Neuer, but when the woodes are greene.

Or if the *Maine-land* hee forfakes, A *Sea-pies* body then hee takes, And goes a fishing; All his feeding Being where the *Fry* has fattest breeding.

Or (if hee spy a lustie Sayle,)
Hee turnes to a Denowring Whale,
Yet at the least blow given does roare
And beates his boistrous selfe on shoare:

Some / times hee's neither beaft, nor man, Nor Bird, nor a *Leuiathan*, But an *Essentiall* diuell, and varies More cullors than the Rainbowe caries.

Hee's Brown, hee's Gray, hee's Black, hee's Hee's Any thing. A Iesuite. [white,

If you desire to behold him in more shapes, I will bestow upon you the picture of Him, drawne like a Trauailer, by the hands of a forrein Painter (in these cullors.)

Iesuita.

Seductor Sueco: Gallo Sicarius; Anglo Proditor; Imperio Explorator; Dauus Ibero; Italo adulator; Dixi teres ore suitam.

Hanc Iefuitæ effigiem decerpfimus Ex quodam Libello De Fratribus Iefuitis, Eorumque discipulis. Nuper edit: per Carolū Molimæum &c. Impres: Typis Rostochensibus. 1605.

Altred by vs into these proportions.

Sweden.

Of Him, that subtile threds does weaue,

Seductor To catch the Polack and the Sweue:

And of such wydenes would build Rome,

That it should hold, All Christendome.

France.

Of Him, that is a Guizian Leaguer,

And (for the Church) doth Massacre

Sicarius. The church itselfe, whilst France does

And then cuts Throates to quench the same. [flame.

England.

Of Him, that (wherefo'ere hee's bred)

Anglo Is Enuies heart, and Treasons head,

Proditor. For, England bout the neck hee clips,

And kisses. But with Iudas lips.

Germany. |

Of Him, that vnder Zeales pretence,

Imperio From Belgia sucks Intelligence
Explorator. And posts it o're, yet lies in waite,
To cleaue the Seauenteene Headed State.

Spayne.

Of Him, that to the Spanish strond

Danus Creeping but like a Vagabond,
Proues a Court-card, is painted braue,
And wins strange tricks by being the Knaue.

Italy.

Of Him, that drinkes Italian healthes

On feruile knees, and (by base Stelthes)

adulator. Gets into a Pope, and waites vpon

(As Bawd) the VVhore of Babilon.

Behold I write:

Of all these *Hims*, no *Hymnes* I write, Can any praise the *Iesuite*.

Non cum Iesu, itis, Qui itis cum Iesuitis.

But | because you shall have him don to the life, here bee other Peeces wrought with the same Pencill.

Seductor Sueco.

A Seducer of the Suevian. It is fresh in the memorie of Time, that Sigismond King of Polonia & Suecia, comming to receive his Right there, after the decease of his father; the Iesuites swarmd about him like Locusts, working (privately) in his eare, and (by publick Sermons) in the eares of the Comons, for the Vndermyning and blowing vp of that Religion which there they termed Lutheran Heresie: and so far durst they venture, that they perswaded Sigismond to be hot in the vtter Extirpation thereof, albeit it should cost the destruction of his Kingdome, because (as they told him) Heaven was laid downe to be won by him at that cast.

Gallo Sicarius.

A Cut-throat to the Frenchman. If you looke vpon that Truculent, Barbarous and Diuellish torturing of Frenchmen (by those that spoke no other language than French) in that Their Vniuersall Guizian Massacre, set abroach by Iesuiticall Instruments, and executed by The Holy League, the Iesuite cannot be angry, to have that name of Sicarius bestowed vpon him. To shut vp which French Tragedy, what blacke Art

did they practize to coniure vp a diuell in the likenesse of / a Frier (Iaques Clement) whom these Exorcists armde to kill Henry the third, the last of Valoys; and now since what Fencing Tricke have they not deuised to draw blood of this present French King: for playing of which parts, they have bin so exploded, that they are (Renovato Edicto proscripti) banished out of the Kingdom, are held to be, & so proclaimed Parricides, and live in such base reputation, that even their Grand Signior (the Pope) is halfe ashamde to acknowledge them for his children.

Anglo Proditor.

A Traytor to the Englishman. The Chronicle of Tiburne can witnesse it: A Catalogue of all those Iesuited English, that shot their Romaine darts at the Head of the late Queene of England, would fill a Muster-book. How often did they labour to sowe Sedition in her Dominions, and to sell her Crowne to the Spaniard? To preuent which and the like mischiefes, they have bin likewise Proscribed, by our Soveraigne King Iames.

Imperio Explorator.

A Spy to Germany. We need no more examples than of those Fugitive English, that for many yeeres together have liu'de in the Low Countries, practizing by themselves, and (by reason of the

short passage betweene them and vs) giving quick and dangerous Intelligence to their owne Fastion here of any Romaine | Plots against the state of their native Country: None being more bloody, nor more thirsting for her overthrow, than They. In this Germaine Nest was this Diabolicall, horrid and most impious late Conspiracy hatcht; damnably begotten, miraculously prevented.

Dauus Ibero.

A crafty Knaue to the Spaniard. Phillip the late King of Spaine might call him so, vpon good experience. For the Iefuite so enfeosffd himselfe (by subtile Insinuation) into those Territories, that (vnder cullor that all his Actions, and practises were onely bent to amplifie the Spanish Kings Greatnesse) he seemde rather to bee a Soueraigne then a Subiesse. Their chiefe cunning being (out of divers Nations) to allure discontented yong Gentlemen & others, to sly to them (from their owne countries) with hopes of golden mountaines, whom afterwardes they sent abroad, and abuse to their owne destruction.

Italo | adulator.

A Sicophant to the Italian. In the Sea of Rome do these Italian Pirates hope to get the richest prizes: Needes therefore must the Pope, and his Colledge of Cardinalls, be much pestred with them:

and by reason that Omnia Vanalia Roma, (no penie, no pater-noster there) they must of necessitie flatter and fawne vpon their Italian Maisters, that by the warmth of their wings they may bee sledged, and get store of feathers on their backs, to sly vp and down, and (like Grashoppers) to deuoure and spoile the fruits and sieldes of Christendome. Or if they returne home, (which seldome happens) that then for their good service, they may be entertained as poore vassailes, to waite vpon their Great Italian Madona (Antichrists daughter) that rides vpon the Beast with seaven Heads.

THE Romish Army.

A Papist Couchant, ... or the Fawner.

A Papist Passant, ... or the Plodder.

A Papist Passant-Gardant, ... or the Spye.

A Papist Variant, ... or the Changeling.

A Papist Volant, ... or the Run-away.

A Papist Seminant, ... or the Popes Husbandman.

A Papist Saliant ... or the Ambusher.

A Papist Rampant, ... or the Cut-throat.

A Papist Vmbreant, ... or the Vnderminer.

A Papist Pendant, . . . or the Hanger-on.



A Papist in Armes bearing ten feuerall Shieldes.

The First, a Papist Couchant, or The Fawner.

A Papist Couchant is thus shap'de: A man Whose brow doth kisse his knee at every beck; He weyes his Houres, Words, Lookes, & closely can Creepe into credit, and eschew the Check: And (by his Spaniell-fawning) saue his neck. Hee sleepes with open eyes; his Armes thus part, One to embrace, t'other to Stab your heart.

Hee will not argue of *Religion*,

Nor *State*: (for on his lip his finger lyes)

When treason is vnmaskde he will be *One*Shall first spit in her face. To *Temporize*Is all his Art: close villany hee buyes,

And layes it vp for a deere yeere: Meanetime

Hee *frets*: would pull down *stars*, but feares to clime.

A | Papist Passant, or The Plodder.

A Papist passant is of other cullor,
For hees not nice to let his zeale be showne,
And that his works may make his glory fuller,
Through ecchoing Mouths (like trumpets) are they
blown:

He keeps the laws, & twice a yeere is known To fit it'h Church: why? for *Religion*! No: But that growing fafe, he may be let to grow.

Hee texts will cite, and wrest: to *Church* and *State* Heele giue by-blowes, but sure to giue no bruize; And of the *Kings* proceedings wildely prate, But warily, that none shall him accuse; Or (if he fall ith Snare) he will abuse Euen his owne Conscience to get forth: forsweare The *Pope*; his coate heele change 12. times a yeere.

A | Papist Passant Gardant, or The Spie.

The Passant Gardant Papist, thus I lym: Hee comes to Court, then to the Presence goes, And (by the warrant of good cloathes) doth swim In greatest streames; and where State-matter flowes, There layes he close his eare, yet dreading blowes Tyes vp his tongue, and getting safe from thence, To Rhemes or Rome sailes his Intelligence.

His guilt (at each step) back doth skrew his head: He starts to see a *Pursuiuant*: and curses
The earth that bears a church which doth not spred
The *Romaine-ensigne*. At his brest he nurses
A brood of *Vipers*: and sends out the forces
Of all his *Wishes*, gainst his *Prince* and *State*,
And shifts oft, hating to *Communicate*.

A | Papist Variant, or The Changeling.

P Arty per pale, a Papist Variant,
Goes in pide coates, (for as the Moone he varies)

Hees Papist, Puritane, and Protestant, In one Kings raigne. Vnder that wing he taries That best him couers, and that least miscaries. Hees like an Instrument of sundry strings, Not one in tune, yet any note he sings.

When Mary rules, he blowes the Martirs fire, And when her Sister, gainst the Masse hee railes. But when your Royall selfe, was to aspire, To that which was your owne, hee flagd his Sailes, Watching what wind turnd next, to which he vailes His Surly top. But playing many parts, Hee cannot but have many dangerous hearts.

A | Papist Volant, or The Run-away.

A Papist Volant is that Fugitive,

That flies the Realme, and sweares his coscience sends him,

When tis groffe *Treason*: Better does he thriue At *Louayne* then in *London*, for *Rome* lends him A free tongue there, and for his voice comends him, Though Hell roares through it: after he has flowne

All Kingdomes o're, onely hee files his owne.

Like to a ball of wilde-fire does he run
Fro land to land, his countries fame down burning,
And Souereignes honor: yet the flames being don,
Hees trod out like a Snuffe: hees neuer mourning
But at the death of mischiefe: Kingdomes turning
Is the maine-tyde he followes, and if warre
Wast his own feildes, than he none bloodier are.

A | Papist Seminant, or The Popes Husbandman.

A Papist Seminant, springs from the brood, Of th' arrogant Iesuite; and Sowes Sedition in mens hearts; dreynes from their blood All pure Allegiance; and where Gentry growes Most pliant to be wrought, his Charmes he throws: Hee deales with Willowes rather than with Oakes, Bending (with words) the subject, not with stroakes.

A Fencer, yet a coward: for hee teaches Others to kill their Soueraignes, yet hee dares not Venture vpon a King himselfe: hee preaches Close in your eare; To cleaue a State, he cares not To make his head the wedge: & therefore spares not

His own blood, more to shed; proud of this doome,

A Tyburne Traytor is a Saint in Rome.

A | Papist Salliant, or The Ambusher.

A Papist Salliant thus creepes vp: hee's ficke Of Sloth and selfe-opinion, and (being poore) Turnes to a male-contented Catholick; Railes at the State, cause it regards no more Men of his ranck, and vowes hee will steale o're And doe! oh! yet staies still: he sets vpon The Court with Libells: Stabbing it, hees gon.

Hee loues the *Lee-shore* well, for there he lyes And houers (all vnrigd in Sight) to stay Till ciuill, or vnciuill tempests rize, For then sallies he forth, then is his day: Rapes, robberies, and sackt Cities are his prey; To feede his owne lust, hee'le his father choake, Yet laps all this within *Religions* Cloake.

A | Papist Rampant, or the Cut-throat.

A Papist Rampant is a furious beast, [won Hee sets upon a King: and holds heaven To suck the Annointeds blood: the Rampants nest Hatches Inuasion: bred at home, they run, To dambd Conspiracies, In which are spun Kings, Queenes, & Princes deaths; & (as with Thunder)

Whole Empires at one blow they riue in funder.

This *Beast* hath many heads, and hands and feete, Some short, some long (all armde to execute); Vpwards tis like a man, in count'nance sweete, The lower parts weare such a ciuill sute, It seemes Man too, But (puld off) some dispute That tis a Diuell: how-ere this they tell, Where ere it liues, It was begot in Hell.

A | Papist Vmbreant, or the Moldwarp.

A Papist Vmbreant (like a Skreech-owle) fits
All day vnseen: but when the forcerous night

Spreds her deepe Spells, hee coniures vp his wits, Giuing his foule to Treason: hees a Sprite That deales in Fire-workes: Vaults are his delight, Where for his close Traynes, hell does him prefer To be Arch-Enginist to Lucifer.

His walkes are shades & mines: his thoughts still beating

Vpon a Kingdomes ruine, which he ventures, Staking his foule: And whilft the Irons are heating, Damnation drawes twixt him and her Indentures, To which he feales: But ere this hel-hound enters Vpon the Land he couets, See! Gods arme With a weake blow in funder breakes the Charme.

A | Papist Pendant, or the Hanger-on.

OF those Nine seuerall Coates, when none can fit, (For some mis-like the making, some the fashio)

This *Tenth* (both for the stuffe and for his wit, That cutts it forth) is pleasing to our Nation, And thats the *Pendant Papist*. His vocation Is not to meddle; vp he well is bred, For when he has don ill, he hangs the *Head*.

1 2 3

He neither Fawnes nor prates, nor is a Spy,

4 5

Changeling, nor Fugitiue, nor Seminary,

8

Nor Wolfe, nor Lyon, nor Mold-warp: to clime hye

And to be proud (for on no ground heele tary) Are all his faults. And though he oft miscary,

Yet this good turne hees fure off, when the Rest Are all held Bad, the Pendant is the best.

Summa.

Of Couchant, Passant, and of Passant-Gardant, Of Variant, Volant, and of Seminant, Of Saliant, Rampant: Vmbreant and Pendant, Summe vp th' Account, the Totall thus will fall Not one good Subiest breathes amongst them All.

The / Encounter.

A Sthese Ten Monsters (with the Antique Race Of Gigants) claime a breeding in this Isle In Lawes, Language, and State, to leave it base; To turne out Forme: to make Religion vile: To have Kings Names no more hung on the Fyle Of blest succession: But with sires (from Rome) To rak't vp quite at the Generall Doome.

So, Second Brute, with ten stout Combatants
Encounters Those, & (with most god-like Charmes)
Vncurles their Snaky Knots; their Eyes so inchants
They turne to Stones with wonder: false Alarmes
These know and laugh at; & from Lightnings
harmes

So guard the Tree of Peace, that in her Sunny And filent Shades, Wee feede on milke and hony.





THE SINGLE, P.

A Riddle on the fingle P.

The fingle P. makes all the Letters grow In goodly Ranks vpon the Christ-crosse-Row: And (by the reuerend, holy Badge it weares,)

The Christ-crosse-Row, from giddy Fastion cleares.

The reason is, this (Honest single) P.

Lowly fubmits to A. B. C. and D.

Yet fights in the defence of E. F. G.

H. I. (Roial K.) L. M. N. O. and Q.

And runnes through Fire * for R. S. T. and V.

* Marterdome.

The Resolution.

Single P.—Protestantisme.

Christ-crosse-Row-Christendome.

A. B. C. & D.—the states of the land as Arch-bishops, Bishops, Councellors, Dukes, &c.

K.—King.

Q .- Queene.

R.—Religion.

S.—State.

T.—Truth.

V .- You all.

THE PROTESTANT

Army.

The Nobilitie.

The Councell of Estate.

The Cleargie.

The Iudges of the Land.

The Vniuersities.

The Martialists.

The Merchants.

The Mariners.

The Husbandmen.

The Artificers.

THE PAPIST ENCOUNTRED.

The Protestant Combatants.

The First.

Dynastes, or the Nobleman.

The first goes armde from head to soote in stiles Of glorious Ancestry: hee's the Court Iem.

The Princes, Hee, all others are his Foiles,
Hee's a rich stone stuck in the Diadem:
A graft so wrought into the Royall Stem,
Alike both suffer: thunder smiting Him,
(For nought else can) the Weale does loose a limb.

Since the *Republick* therefore is his blood,
His office is to faue it: to have eyes
Quick, piercing: not to be more great than good:
For of that norishing flame (In whose heate lyes
A Kingdomes life) Hee's soule: It lives or dyes
In him: of that free light when hee's bereaven,
ô pittie! then a Star drops out of heaven.

Apo | le Etos, or Councellor of Estate.

The fecond *Champion*, thus abilimented Enters the *Lists*; her *Gorgon-shield*, her *Speare*,

All three being Emblems of extensed extensed

Prouidèce, Wisdome, O're Seas and Land: the Kingdome with His eare,

And His oraculous voice doth speake and heare: Hee holds her vp from finking, and beates downe All tempests: Counsell best does steere a Crowne.

His eyes are (like the Watches of the night)
Set to all howers: His thoughts are fearthing freams,

Labouring to cut the shores (vneuen) right,
And Romish Conspirations, slight as dreames,
(Like Moates discouered by the heau'nly beames,)
The Colledg'de Cardinall hates Him, and hath reason,

For This as foone breaks, as Hee weaves the treafon.

Antistes, | or the Bishop.

THe third that in Romes face throws braue defiace

Carries Christs Standard; and to Peters sword Drawes Peters word: Angels are his Alliance; Kings his nurse-children: at heavens counsell-board

Hee tunes his voice vnto so sweete a *Chord*, Hee winnes men very soules: and is therefore sent To be the *Speaker* in *Gods Parliament*.

Hee's the Lands gardner, and doth Schismes supplant
To make Religion grow: nor plucks hee hearts
Vp by the rootes (as does the * Seminant.)
But (Champion like) throwes his Spirituall
darts

At Miterd Heads, and those that are their parts:

The * Holy-spells by Him to Subjects • Gospell. I. Gods-spell.

fpread,

Fasten the Kings Crowne closer to his head.

Dycastes, | or The Iudge.

The fourth that stands this Quarrel, is more

In Scarlet then in Steele: looke how the Moone
Betweene the day, So Hee twixt Right and Wrong
Sits Equall Vmpire: like the orbed Moone
Empires by him swell hye, or fall as soone;
For when Law alights, Vproares on foot-clothes ride,

Al and so left, is like a rauisht Bride.

The Regall Chaire would downe be thrown: Religion

Take Sanctuary: No man durft be good,
D. 11.

Nor could be fafe being bad: Confusion
Would be held order: and (as in the Flood
The world was couerd) so would all in blood
If Iustice eies were close: No man sleeps, speakes,
Nor eates but by Her: Traitors nets she breakes.

A | cademicos, or The Scholler.

O^{Vr} Academick Warrior next does tread
This Ciuil March: with Arts strong Arguments

Fighting where those Ten Squadrons gather head, Whose Rankes he breaks; cuts off, and circumvents

Their Ambushes: yea driues them to their Tents:
Till Learnings seauen-fold shield does Truth advace,

And beates downe Romes vsurping ignorance.

Hee's Honors beautie, and the Statists honor:
The Churches piller, and the Lawes expounder:
Hee ferues (Alack the while!) vnder Wants banner,
Yet Crozier-slaues striue to be his confounder:
(Sick parts must faile, when we cut off the sounder)
At Him, They therefore strike: Take Arts away,
Men are but painted loame, and gilded clay.

Stratiotes, | or The Souldier.

The Drums & Clarions found, and now behold Our Souldier; Rampant like, nor Vmbreant Bloodily tearing Princes throates for Gold, [like Or playing the Moale: His fword does fairly strike. Hee talkes with Canons mouthes, and by his pike Measures out Peace (peace is wouen out of warre) Hee's paralelled with Kings; kings, fouldiers are.

Vpon his head grow Bayes (proofe against Light-ning

And thundring terrors:) on his heart, a Rock,

Which gives to his own Nation, strength, & Heightning,

To others, Ship-wrack. Hee's the waking Cock:

The Delphick Oracle, to which we flock

When Hard Things happen: Hee's (whe dangers call)

The Courts Guard: Countries Bulwark: Cities wall.

Emporos, | or The Merchant.

The Seauenth (in our Decem-virate,) one Nation Colleagues with t'other: for the Merchant marries

Kingdome to Kingdome by Negotiation: And as great volummes shrinke to Comentaries, So in a small Ship, Hee a Country carries, Transporting hence, his Owne, to forren Climes, And bringing al things fro Them, (but their Crimes.)

This is that Husband Oeconomicall
That gives a Cittie, order, Wealth, and State,
And (like a Cedar) growes so faire and Tall,
That from Him, springs The Civil Magistrate.
,, So, little brookes (going on) incorporate
,, Themselves with Rivers, And (So) Rivers can
,, In time doe service to the Ocean.

Nautes, | or The Sea-man.

N Ow fpred we all our Sailes: this Champion rides

On the Foure Windes. Terror to proud Inuafion: And (from but wodden battlements) derides
The braues, the bullets, of the bloodiest Nation,
For being at mortall few'd (in deadliest fashion)
With Aire and Water, tis no humane charme,
Can breake his courage, or his faith disarme.

A progresse doth *Hee* take from *Realme* to *Realme*, With goodly water-pageants borne before him; The safetie of the *Land* sits at his *Helme*, No dager (*Here*) can touch, but what runs ore him: But being in heauen's eye still, It doth restore him

To liuelier Spirits; to meete death with ease, "If thou wouldst know thy maker, search the Seas.

Arotes, | or The Plough-man.

THe Earthes hard-haded Heire comes next to' the field

And claims a Regimet: He treads on Feares

And yet receives all darts on his tough Shield,

(Shot fro * Foure Quarters at him,) Blunt * Winter, Sommer, Autumne, Spring.

But what he wants in Tongue, he payes in * Fares:

* Corne.

The Oxe and Hee are fellowes, and have sence Of equal paine, with equal patience.

All feedes vpon the labour of his brow,

Whilest Hee his own sweate drinkes: tis all his glory

To fee gay Haruest (like as great Lordes bow

To Thrones) to bend to Him: hees neuer fory

But when his Grandam * tells a fruitles flory:

Yet (vnderneath his yoake) this note hee fings, Hees Natures Iourny-man, but workes for Kings.

Technytes, | or The Artificer.

The Reare-ward last advances vp, being led By the industrious, thriuing Artizan;
The waies of Science needes hee well must tread,
For seauen yeares goe to make Him vp a man,
And (Then) by all the lawfull steppes hee can,
Climes hee to wealth: Enough is His hee vaunts,
If the he heard not much, hee feele not wants.

Hee's the Arme vnto a Citie: to a Realme
The Neruous strings that forteste the heart:
No rough beyond-sea-stormes can ouer-whelme
His Loialtie, or make his bosome part
To let in Romaine Bandes, tho all their Art
Be drawne to cleaue his faith with forked Shafts,
Yet hee's not subtile, (But in Handi-crafts.)

The | Battaile, and Retrayte.

Confronted are both Armies (breathing quick And hostile Flames,) The One is puissant, But wilde, and Headles, the false Catholick:
Fairely Arraigned comes the Protestant
Squar'd: Military: Few, but valiant:
Led brauely, brauely followed, All Lion-like,
And yet so spare of blood, They (First) neuer strike.

For Mercie beares their Guy[r]don, and does grieue At Fall of any: Should not lustice stand Close by her, (with The Sword Vindicative). The haught Inuader would or'e-run the Land: But (now) Battalions gainst Battalions band: The Alverado sounds, they Fight, and Fly, Ours is the Feild, Gods is the Victory.

FINIS.



VII. THE GVLS HORN-BOOKE.

1609.

D. 11.

25

NOTE.

For the exemplar of 'The Gvls Horne-Booke' I am under obligation to the British Museum. Dr. Nott, in 1812, reprinted it with ample "Notes and Illustrations." It makes an elegant quarto, and cost the subscribers £1 16s. each. The text and all is modernized, but otherwise it is a creditable reproduction. The late Rev. Thomas Corser, M.A., in his 'Collectanea Anglo-Poetica' (s.n.) severely pronounces it "elegantly but not correctly reprinted by Dr. Nott." Our collation proves this to be unjust. The errors are few indeed, and none of consequence, except the following: page 197, l. 8, 'as' dropped; p. 203, l. 23, 'Zaylus . . . thee' dropped; p. 208, l. 19, 'lawret' = laureate, misprinted 'laurel,' and the like. The 'Gvls Horne-Booke' was also reprinted more recently as a cheap booklet. See our Memorial-Introduction on this manners-painting and racy book. It consists of 3 leaves unpaged and pp. 39 (last blank): A 3—F 3.

A. B. G.

THE GVLS Horne-booke:

Stultorum plena sunt omnia.

Al Sauio meza parola, Basta.

By T. Deckar.

Labore et Constantia.





To all Guls in generall, wealth and Liberty.

HOM can I choose (my most worthie

Mecan-asses) to be Patrons to this labour of mine fitter the yourselues? Your hands are euer open, your purses neuer shut. So that you stand not in the Common Rancke of Dry-fifted Patrons, (who give nothing) for you give all. Schollers, therefore, are as much beholden to you, as Vintners, Players, and Puncks are. Those three trades gaine by you more then Vfurers do by thirty in the hundred: You spend the wines of the one, you make suppers for the other, and change your Gold into White money with the third. Who is more liberall then you? who (but only Cittizens) are more free? Blame me not therefore, if I pick you out from the bunch of Booke-takers, to confecrate these fruits of my braine (which shall neuer die) onely to you. I know that most of you (O admirable Guls!) can neither write nor reade. A Horne-booke have I inuented, because I would have you well schooled. Powles is your Walke; but this your Guid: if it lead you right, thanke me: if astray, men will beare with your errors, because you are Guls. Fare-well.

T. D.



To the Reader.

CENTLE Reader, I could willingly be content that thou shouldest neither be at cost to buy this booke, nor at the labour to reade it. It is not my ambition to bee a man in Print, thus every Tearm; Ad prælum, tanquam ad prælium; Wee should come to the Presse as we come to the Field (seldome). This Tree of Guls was planted long fince, but not taking roote, could never beare till now. It hath a relish of Grobianisme, and tastes very strongly of it in the beginning: the reason thereof is, that, having translated many Bookes of that into English Verse, and not greatly liking the Subiest, I altred the Shape, and of a Dutchman fashioned a meere Englishman. It is a Table wherein are drawne fundry Pietures: the cullors are fresh; if they be well laid on, I think my workmanship well bestowed: if ill, so much the better, because I draw the piEtures onely of Guls.

The Chapters contained in this Booke.

- CHAP. I. The old world, and the new weighed together: The Tailors of those times, and these compared: The apparel & diet of our first fathers.
- CHAP. 2. How a yong Gallant shall not onely keep his Clothes (which many of them can hardly do) from Brokers; but also saue the charges of taking physick, with other rules for the morning: The praise of sleep, and of going naked.
- CHAP. 3. How a Gallant should warme himselfe by the fire; How attire himselfe: Description of a mans head: The praise of long haire.
- CHAP. 4. How a Gallant should behaue himselfe in Powles-Walkes.
- Chap. 5. How a Gallant should behaue himselfe in an Ordinary.
- CHAP. 6. How a Gallant should behaue himselfe in a Play-house.
- CHAP. 7. How a Gallant should behaue himselfe in a Tauerne.
- CHAP. 8. How a Gallant is to behaue himselfe passing through the Cittie, at all houres of the night: and how to passe by any Watch.



THE GULS HORN-BOOKE:

OR

Fashions to please all sorts of Guls.

Proæmium.



SING (like the cuckooe in June) to bee laught at: if therefore I make a scuruynoise, and that my tunes sound vnmusically (the Ditty being altogether lame in respect

of the bad feete, and vnhansome in regard of the worme-eaten fashion) you that have authority vnder the broad seale of mouldy custom, to be called the gentle Audience, set your goodly great hands to my pardon: or else, because I scorne to be vpbraided that I professe to instruct others in an Art, whereof I my selfe am ignorant, Doe your worst: chuse whether you will let my notes have you by the eares, or no: hisse or give plaudities, I care not a nut-shell which of either: you can

26

neither shake our Comick Theater with your stinking breath of hisses, nor raise it with the thunderclaps of your hands: vp it goes, in dispetto del fato. Ye motley is bought, and a coat with foure elbowes (for any one that will weare it) is put to making, in defiance of the feuen wife maisters: for I have fmelt out of the musty sheetes of an old Almanacke, that (at one time or other) euen he that iets vpon the neatest and sprucest leather, euen he that talkes all Adage and Apothegme, euen he that will not have a wrinckle in his new Sattein fuit, though his mind be vglier then his face, and his face fo illfauouredly made, that he lookes at all times as if a tooth-drawer were fumbling about his gommes with a / thousand lame Heteroclites more, that cozen the world with a guilt spur and a ruffled boote; will be all glad to fit themselues in Will Sommer his wardrob, and be driven (like a Flemish Hoy in foule weather) to flip into our Schoole, and take out a lesson. Tush, Calum petimus sultitià, all that are chosen Constables for their wit go not to heauen.

A fig therefore for the new-found Colledge of Criticks. You Courtiers, that do nothing but fing the gamuth-are of complemental courtefie, and at the rusticall behauiour of our Countrie Muse, will screw forth worse faces then those which God and the Painter has bestowed vpon you, I desie your

perfumd fcorne: and vow to poyfon your Muske cats, if their ciuet excrement doe but once play with my nofe. You ordinary Gulles, that through a poore and filly ambition to be thought you inherit the reuenues of extraordinary wit, will fpend your shallow censure vpon the most elaborate Poeme fo lauishly, that all the painted table-men about you, take you to be heires apparant to rich Midasse, that had more skill in alchimy then Kelly with the Phylosophers stone; (for all that he could lay his fingers on, turned into beaten gold) dry Tobacco with my leaues (you good dry brained polipragmonists) till your pipe offices smoake with your pittifully stinking girds shot out against me. I coniure you (as you come of the right goofe-caps) ftaine not your house; but when at a new play you take vp the twelue-penny roome next the stage; (because the Lords and you may seeme to be haile fellow wel-met) there draw forth this booke, read alowd, laugh alowd, and play the Antickes, that all the garlike mouthd stinkards may cry out, Away with the fool. As for thee, Zoylus, goe hang thy felfe: and for thee Momus, chew nothing but hemlock, and spit nothing but the firrup of Aloes vpon my papers, till thy very rotten lungs come forth for anger. I am Snakeproof: and, though, with Hanniball, you bring whole hogs-heads of vinegar-railings, it is impossible

for you to quench or come ouer my Alpine-refolution: I will faile boldly and desperately alongst the shore of § Ile of Guls; and in desiance of those terrible blockhouses, their loggerheads, make a true discouery of their wild (yet habitable) Country.

Sound an Allarum therefore (O thou my couragious Muse) and, like a Dutch cryer, make proclamation with thy Drum: the effect of thine O-yes being, That if any man, woman or child, be he Lord, be he Lowne, be he Courtier, be he Carter of § Innes of Court, or Innes of Citty, that, hating from the bottome of his heart, all good manners and generous education, is really in loue, or rather doates on that excellent country Lady, Innocent Simplicity, being the first, fairest, and chiefest Chamber-maide that our great grandame Eue entertained into feruice: Or if any person aforesaid, longing to make a voyage in the ship of Fooles, would venture all the wit that his mother left him, to liue in the country of Guls, cockneyes, and coxcombs; to the intent that, hauting theaters, he may fit there, like a popiniay, onely to learne playfpeeches, which afterward may furnish y necessity of his bare knowledge, to maintaine table talke, or else, heating tauernes, desires to take the Bacchanalian degrees, and to write himselfe in arte bibendi magister; that at ordinaries would sit like Biasse, and in the streets walk like a braggart, that on foote longs to goe like a French Lacque, and on horsebacke rides like an English Tailor, or that from seuen yeares and vpward, till his dying day, has a monethes mind to have § Guls Hornebooke by hearte; by which in time he may be promoted to ferue any Lord in Europe, as his crafty foole, or his bawdy Jester, yea and to be so deere to his Lordship, as for the excellency of his fooling, to be admitted both to ride in Coach with him, and to lie at his very feete on a truckle-bed. Let all fuch (and I hope the world has not left her olde fashions, but there are ten thousand such) repaire hither. Neuer knocke, you that striue to be Ninny-hammer) but with your feete spurne open the doore, and enter into our Schoole: you shall not neede to buy bookes, no, scorne to distinguish a B from a battle doore; onely looke that your eares be long enough to reach our Ruaiments, and you are made for euer. It is by heart that I would have you to con my lessons, and therefore be fure to have most deuouring stomaches. Nor be you terrified with an opinion, that our rules be hard and indigestible, or that you shall neuer be good Graduates in these rare fciences of Barbarisme, and Idiotisme. Oh sie, vppon any man that carries that vngodly minde! Tush, tush; Tarleton, Kemp, nor Singer, nor all the litter of Fooles that now come drawling behinde them, neuer played the clownes more naturally then the

arrantest Sot of you all shall if hee will but boyle my Instructions in his braine-pan.

And lest I my selfe like some pedantical Vicar ftammering out a most false and crackt latine oration to maister Major of the towne and his brethren, fhould cough and hem in my deliueries; by which meanes you (my Auditors) should be in danger to depart more like woodcockes then when you came to me: O thou venerable father of antient (and therefore hoary) customes, Syluanus, I inuoke thy affiftance; thou that first taughtest Carters to weare hob-nailes, and Lobs to play Christmas gambols, and to fhew the most beastly horse-trickes: O do thou, or (if thou art not at leafure) let thy Mountibancke, goat-footed Fauni, inspire me with the knowledge of all those filly and ridiculous fashions, which the old dunsticall world woare euen out at elbowes; draw for me the pictures of the most simple fellowes then liuing, that by their patterns I may paint the like. Awake thou noblest drunkerd Bacchus, thou must likewise stand to me (if at least thou canst for reeling), teach me (you foueraigne skinker) how to take the Germanies vp/y freeze, the Danish Rowsa, the Switzers stoap of Rhenish, the Italians Parmizant, the Englishmans healthes, his hoopes, cans, halfecans, Gloues, Frolicks, and flapdragons, together with the most notorious qualities of the truest tospots, as when to cast, when

to quarrell, when to fight, and where to fleepe: hide not a drop of thy moist mystery from me, (thou plumpest swil-bowle) but (like an honest red-nosed wine-bibber) lay open all thy fecrets, and § mystical Hieroglyphick of Rashers a' th' coales, Modicums and shooing-hornes, and why they were inuented, for what occupations, and when to be vsed. Thirdly (because I will have more then two strings to my bow) Comus, thou Clarke of Gluttonies kitchen, doe thou also bid me proface, and let me not rife from table, till I am perfect in all the generall rules of Epicures and Cormorants. Fatten thou my braines, that I may feede others, and teach them both how to fquat downe to their meat, and how to munch so like Loobies, that the wifest Solon in the world, shall not be able to take them for any other. If there be any strength in thee, thou beggerly Monarche of Indians, and fetter-vp of rotten-lungd chimney (Weepers, (Tobacco) I beg it at thy fmoaky hands: make me thine adopted heire, that, inheriting the vertues of thy whiffes, I may / distribute them amongst all nations, and make the phantastick Englishmen (aboue the rest) more cunning in the distinction of thy Rowle Trinidado, Leafe, and Pudding, then the whitest toothd Blackamoore in all Afia. After thy pipe, shal ten thousands be taught to daunce, if thou wilt but discouer to me the sweetnesse of thy snuffes, with the manner of spawling, slauering, spetting

and driueling in all places, and before all persons. Oh what fongs will I charme out, in praise of those valiantly-strong-stinking breaths, which are easily purchased at thy hands, if I can but get thee to trauell through my nose. All the foh's in the fairest Ladies mouth, that euer kist Lord, shall not fright me from thy browne prefence: for thou art humble, and from the Courts of Princes hast vouchfafed to be acquainted with penny galleries, and (like a good-fellow) to be drunke for company, with Water-men, Carmen, and Colliers; whereas before, and fo still, Knights and wife Gentlemen were, & are thy companions. Last of all, thou Lady of Clownes and Carters, Schoolmistres of fooles and wifeacres, thou homely (but harmelesse) Rusticity, Oh breath thy dull and dunsficall spirit into our ganders quill; crowne me thy Poet, not with a garland of Bayes (Oh no! the number of those that steale lawret is too monstrous already) but swaddle thou my browes with those unhansome boughes, which, (like Autums rotten haire), hang dangling ouer thy dusty eye-lids. Helpe me (thou midwife of vnmannerlinesse) to be deliuered of this Embryon that lies tumbling in my braine : direct me in this hard and dangerous voyage, that being fafely arriued on the defired shore, I may build up Altars to thy Vnmatcheable Rudeness; the excellency whereof I know will be fo great, that Grout-nowles

and *Moames* will in fwarmes fly buzzing about thee. So *Herculean* a labour is this, that I vndertake, that I am enforced to ball out for all your fuccours, to the intent I may aptly furnish this feast of *Fooles*, vnto which I solemnely inuite all the world; for at it shall sit not only those whom *Fortune* fauours, but euen those whose wits are naturally their owne. Yet because your artificiall sooles beare away the bell, all our best workmanship (at this time) shall be spent to fashion such a Creature.

CHAP. I.

The old world, & the new weighed together: the Tailors of those times, and these compared: the apparell, and dyet of our first fathers.

GOOD cloathes are the embrodred trappings of pride, and good cheere the very eringo-roote of gluttony: so that fine backes, and fat bellyes are Coach-horses to two of the seuen deadly sins: In the bootes of which Coach, Lechery and Sloth sit like the waiting-maide. In a most desperate state therefore doe Taylors, and Cookes stand, by meanes of their offices: for both those trades are Apple-squires to that couple of sinnes. The one inuents more phantasticke fashions, then Fraunce hath worne since her first stone was laid; the other more lickerish epycurean dishes, then were ever

ferud vp to Gallonius table. Did man, (thinke you) come wrangling into the world, about no better matters, then all his lifetime to make priuy fearches in Burchin lane for Whalebone doublets, or for pies of Nightingale tongues in Heliogabalus his kitchin? No, no, the first suit of apparell, that euer mortall man put on, came neither from the Mercers shop, nor the Merchants warehouse: Adams bill would have beene taken then, fooner then a Knights bond now; yet was hee great in no bodies bookes for fatten, and veluets: the filkwormes had fomething elfe to do in those dayes, then to fet vp loomes, and be free of the weauers: his breeches were not fo much worth as K. Stephens, that cost but a poore noble: for Adams holyday hose and doublet were of no better stuffe then plaine fig-leaues, and Eues best gowne of the same peece: there went but a paire of sheeres betweene them. An Antiquary in this towne, has yet some of the powder of those leaves dryed to shew. Taylors then were none of the twelue Companies: their Hall, that now is larger then fome Dorpes among the Netherlands, was then no bigger then a Dutch Butchers shop: they durst not strike downe their customers with large billes: Adam cared not an apple-paring for all their loufy hems. There was then neither the Spanish flop, nor the Skippers galligaskin: the Switzers blistred Codpiece, nor the *Danish* fleeue fagging / down like a Welch wallet, the *Italians* close strosser, nor the French standing coller: your trebble-quadruple *Dædalian* ruffes, nor your stiffenecked *rebatoes*, (that haue more arches for pride to row vnder, then can stand vnder siue London Bridges) durst not then set themselues out in print: for the patent for starch could by no meanes be signd. Fashions then was counted a disease, and horses dyed of it: But now (thankes to folly) it is held the onely rare phisicke, and the purest golden Asses liue vpon it.

As for the dyet of that Saturnian age, it was like their attire, homely: A fallad, and a meffe of leeke porridge, was a dinner for a farre greater man then euer the Turke was: Potato-pies, and Custards, stood like the finfull suburbs of Cookery, and had not a wall (fo much as a handfull hie) built round about them. There were no daggers then, nor no Chayres. Crookes his ordinary, in those parfimonious dayes, had not a Capons-leg to throw at a dog. Oh golden world, the fuspicious Venecian carued not his meate with a filuer pitch-forke, neither did the fweet-toothd Englishman shift a dozen of trenchers at one meale. Peirs ploughman layd the cloth, and Simplicity brought in the voyder. How wonderfully is the world altered? and no maruell, for it has lyein ficke almost fiue thousand yeares: So that it is no more like the old *Theater du munde*, than old *Paris* garden is like the Kings garden at *Paris*.

What an excellent workeman therefore were he, that could cast the Globe of it into a new mould: And not to make it look like Mullineux his Globe, with a round face fleekt and washt ouer with whites of egges; but to haue it in Plano, as it was at first, with all the ancient circles, lines, paralels, and figures, representing indeede, all the wrinckles, crackes, creuises and flawes that (like the Mole on Hattens cheek, being os amoris,) fluck vpon it at the first creation, and made it looke most louely; but now those furrowes are filled vp with Ceruse, and Vermilion; yet all will not doe, it appeares more vgly. Come, come, it would be but a bald world, but that it weares a periwig. The body of it is fowle (like a birding-peece) by being too much heated: the breath of it stinks like the mouthes of Chambermaides by feeding on fo many fweat meats. And, though to purge it wil be a forer labour then the clenfing / of Augeaes stable, or the scowring of Mooreditch: yet, Ille ego, qui quondam; I am the Pasquille madcap, that will doot.

Draw neere therefore, all you that loue to walke vpon fingle and fimple foules, and that wish to keepe company with none but Innocents, and the sonnes of civill Citizens, out with your tables, and naile your eares (as it were to the pillary) to the musique of our instructions: nor let § title Gullery, fright you fro fchoole: for marke what an excellent ladder you are to clime by. How many worthy, and men of famous memory (for their learning of all offices, from the scauenger and so vpward) haue flourished in London of § ancient familie of § Wiseacres, being now no better esteemd then fooles and yonger brothers? This geare must be lookt into, lest in time (O lamentable time, when that houre-glasse is turned vp) a rich mans fonne shall no sooner peepe out of the shell of his minority, but he shall straightwaies be begd for a concealement, or fet vpon (as it were, by freebooters) and tane in his owne purse-nets by fencers and cony-catchers. To drive which pestilent infection from the heart, heeres a medicine more potent, and more precious, then was euer that mingle-mangle of drugs which Mithrydates boyld together. Feare not to tast it: a cawdle will not goe downe halfe fo fmoothly as this will: you neede not call the honest name of it in question, for Antiquity puts off his cap, and makes a bare oration in praise of the vertues of it: the Receipt hath beene fubscribed vnto, by all those that haue had to doe with Simples, with this moth-eaten Motto, Probatum est: your Diacatholicon aureum, that with gun-powder brings threaten[ing]s to

blow vp all diseases that come in his way, and smels worse then Assatida in respect of this. You therefore whose bodyes, either ouerslowing with the corrupt humours of this ages phantasticknesse, or else being burnt vp with the instantation of vpstart fashions, would faine be purgd: and to shew that you truly loath this polluted and mangy-sisted world, turne Timonists, not caring either for men or their maners. Doe you pledge me, spare not to take a deepe draught of our homely councel. The cup is full, and so large, that I boldly drinke a health vnto all commers.

CHAP. II.

How a young Gallant shall not onely keepe his clothes (which many of them can hardly doe for Brokers) but also faue the charges of taking physicke; with other rules for the morning, the praise of Sleepe, and of going naked.

YOU have heard all this while nothing but the *Prologue*, and feene no more but a dumbe shew: Our *vetus Comædia* steps out now. The sittest stage vpon which you (that study to be an Actor there) are first to present your selfe is (in my approved judgement) the softest and largest Downebed: from whence (if you will but take sound

councell of your pillow) you shall neuer rise, till you heare it ring noone at least. Sleep, in the name of *Morpheus*, your bellyfull, or (rather) sleepe till you heare your belly grombles and waxeth empty. Care not for those coorse painted cloath rimes, made by § University of *Salerne*, that come ouer you, with

Sit breuis, aut nullus, tibi fomnus meridianus.

Short let thy sleepe at noone be,

Or rather let it none be.

Sweete candied councell, but theres rats-bane vnder it: trust neuer a Bachiler of Art of them all, for he speakes your health faire, but to steale away the maidenhead of it: Salerne stands in the luxurious country of Naples, and who knowes not that the Neapolitan, will (like Derick the hangman) embrace you with one arme, and rip your guts with the other? theres not a haire in his mustachoo, but if he kisse you, will stabbe you through the cheekes like a ponyard: the flaue, to be auenged on his enemy, will drink off a pint of poison himselfe so the may be sure to have the other pledge him but halfe fo much. And it may be, that vpon some fecret grudge to worke the generall destruction of all mankinde, those verses were composed. Phissians, I know (and none else) tooke vp the bucklers in their defence, railing bitterly

vpon that venerable and princely custom of longlying-abed: Yet, now I remember me, I cannot blame them; for / they which want fleepe (which is mans naturall rest) become either mere Naturals, or elfe fall into the Doctors hands, and fo confequently into the Lords: whereas he that fnorts profoundly fcornes to let Hippocrates himselfe stand tooting on his Urinall, and thereby faues that charges of a groates worth of Phyficke: And happy is that man that faues it; for phisick is Non minus venefica, quam benefica, it hath an ounce of gall in it, for euery dram of hony. Ten Tyburnes cannot turne men ouer y perch so fast as one of these brewers of purgations: the very nerues of their practife being nothing but Ars Homicidiorum, an Art to make poore foules kick vp their heeles-In fo much, that even their ficke grunting patients stand in more danger of M. Doctor and his drugs, then of all the Cannon shots which the desperate disease it selfe can discharge against them. Send them packing therefore, to walke like Italian Mountebankes, beate not your braines to vnderstand their parcell greeke, parcell-latine gibrish: let not all their fophisticall buzzing into your eares, nor their Satyricall canuaffing of feather-beds and toffing men out of their warme blanckets, awake you till the houre that heere is prescribed.

For doe but confider what an excellent thing

fleepe is: It is so inestimable a Jewel, that, if a Tyrant would give his crowne for an houres flumber, it cannot be bought: of so beautifull a fhape is it, that though a man lye with an Empresse, his heart cannot be at quiet, till he leaues her embracements to be at rest with the other: yea, so greatly indebted are we to this kinfeman of death, that we owe the better tributary, halfe of our life to him: and thers good cause why we should do fo: for fleepe is that golden chaine that ties health and our bodies together. Who complains of want? of woundes? of cares? of great mens oppressions, of captiuity? whilest he sleepeth? Beggers in their beds take as much pleafure as Kings: can we therefore furfet on this delicate Ambrofia? can we drink too much of that whereof to tast too little tumbles vs into a church-yard, and to vse it but indifferently, throwes vs into Bedlam? No, no, looke vppon Endymion, the Moones Minion; who flept threefcore and fifteene yeares, and was not a haire the worse for it. Can lying abedde till noone then (being not the threescore and fifteenth thousand part of his nap) be hurtfull?

Besides, by the opinion of all Phylosophers and Physitians, it is not good to trust the aire with our bodies / till the Sun with his slame-coloured wings, hath fand away the mistie smoake of the morning, and refind that thicke tobacco-breath which the

rheumaticke night throwes abroad of purpose to put out the eye of the Element: which worke questionlesse cannot be perfectly finished, till the funnes Car-horses stand prancing on the very top of highest noon: so y then (and not till then) is the most healthfull houre to be stirring. Do you require examples to perswade you? At what time do Lords and Ladies vse to rise, but then? your fimpring Merchants wives are the fairest lyers in the world: and is not eleuen a clocke their common houre? they finde (no doubt) vnspeakable fweetnesse in fuch lying, else they would not day by day put it so in practise. In a word, midday flumbers are golden; they make the body fat, the skin faire, the flesh plump, delicate and tender; they fet a ruffet colour on the cheekes of young women, and make lufty courage to rife vp in men; they make us thrifty, both in sparing victuals (for breakefasts thereby are faud from the hell-mouth of the belly) and in preserving apparell; for while wee warm us in our beds, our clothes are not worne.

The casements of thine eyes being then at this commendable time of the day, newly set open, choose rather to have thy wind-pipe cut in peeces then to salute any man. Bid not good-morrow so much as to thy father, tho he be an Emperour. An idle ceremony it is, and can doe him little

good; to thy felfe it may bring much harme: for if he be a wife man that knowes how to hold his peace, of necessity must be counted a foole that cannot keep his tongue.

Amongst all the wild men that runne vp and downe in this wide forest of fooles (the world) none are more superstitious then those notable Ebritians, the Jewes: yet a Jewe neuer weares his cap threed-bare with putting it off: neuer bends i' th' hammes with casting away a leg: neuer cries God faue you, tho he fees the Diuell at your elbow. Play the Jewes therefore in this, and faue thy lips that labour, onely remember, that fo foone as thy eyelids be vnglewd, thy first exercise must be (either sitting vpright on thy pillow, or rarely loling at thy bodies whole length) to yawne, to stretch,-and to gape wider then any oyster-wife: for thereby thou doest not onely send out the lively spirits (like vaunt-currers) to fortifie and make good the vttermost borders of the body; but also (as a cunning painter) thy goodly lineaments are drawne out in their fairest proportion.

This lesson being playd, turne ouer a new leafe, and, (vnlesse that Freezeland Curre, cold winter, offer to bite thee,) walke awhile vp and downe thy chamber, either in thy thin shirt onely, or else (which, at a bare word, is both more decent and more delectable) strip thy selfe stark naked. Are

we not borne so? and shall a foolish custome make vs to breake the lawes of our Creation? our first parents, so long as they went naked, were fuffered to dwell in paradice, but, after they got coates to their backes, they were turnd out of doores. Put on therefore either no apparel at all, or put it on carelessly: for looke how much more delicate libertie is then bondage, fo much is the loofenesse in wearing of our attire, aboue the imprisonment of being neatly and Tailor-like drest vp in it. To be ready in our clothes, is to be ready for nothing elfe. A man lookes as if hee be hung in chaines; or like a scarcrow: and as those excellent birds (whom Pliny could neuer haue the wit to catch in all his fprindges) commonly called woodcocks (whereof there is great store in England) having all their feathers pluckt from their backes, and being turnd out as naked as Platoes cocke was before all Diogenes his Schollers: or as the Cuckooe in Christmas, are more fit to come to any Knights board, and are indeede more feruiceable then when they are lapt in their warme liueries: even fo stands the case with man. Truth (because the bald-pate her father Time has no haire to couer his head) goes (when she goes best,) starke naked; But falshood has euer a cloake for the raine. You fee likewise, that the Lyon, being the king of beafts, the horse, being

the lustiest creature, the Vnicorne, whose horne is worth halfe a City; all these go with no more clothes on their backes, then what nature hath bestowed vpon them: But your babiownes, and you[r] Jackanapes (being the scum and rascality of all the hedge-creepers) they go in ierkins and mandilions: marry how? They are put into their rags onely in mockery.

Oh beware therefore both what you weare, and how you weare / it, and let this heauenly reason moue you neuer to be hansome, for, when the sunne is arising out of his bed, does not the element seeme more glorious, then (being onely in gray) then at noone, when hees in all his brauery? it were madnesse to deny it. What man would not gladly see a beautifull woman naked, or at least with nothing but a lawne, or some loose thing ouer her; and euen highly lift her vp for being so? Shall wee then abhore that in our selues, which we admire and hold to be so excellent in others? Absit.

CHAP. III.

How a yong Gallant should warme himself by the fire; how attire himself: The description of a mans head: the praise of long haire.

DUT if (as it often happens vnlesse the yeare catch the sweating sicknesse) the morning, like charity waxing cold, thrust his frosty fingers into thy bosome, pinching thee black and blew (with her nailes made of yce) like an inuifible goblin, fo that thy teeth (as if thou wert finging prick-fong) fland coldly quauering in thy head, and leap vp and downe like the nimble Iackes of a paire of Virginals: be then as swift as a whirle-winde, and as boyftrous in toffing all thy cloathes in a rude heape together: With which bundle filling thine armes, steppe brauely forth, crying: Room, what a coyle keepe you about the fire? The more are fet round about it, the more is thy commendation, if thou either bluntly ridest ouer their shoulders, or tumblest aside their stooles to creepe into the chimney-corner: there toast thy body, till thy fcorched skinne be speckled all ouer, being staind with more motley colours then are to be seene on the right side of the rainebow.

Neither shall it be fit for the state of thy health,

to put on thy Apparell, till by fitting in that hothouse of the chimney, thou seelest the fat dew of thy body (like basting) run trickling down thy sides: for by that meanes thou maist lawfully boast, that thou liuest by the sweat of thy browes.

As / for thy stockings and shoos, so weare them, that all men may point at thee, and make thee famous by that glorious name of a Male-content. Or, if thy quicksiluer can runne so farre on thy errant, as to setch thee bootes out of S. Martens, let it be thy prudence to have the tops of them wide as § mouth of a wallet, and those with fringed boote-hose over them to hang downe to thy ankles. Doues are accounted innocent, and louing creatures: thou, in observing this fashion, shalt seeme to be a rough-footed dove, and be held as innocent. Besides, the strawling, which of necessity so much lether between thy legs must put thee into, will be thought not to grow from thy disease, but from that gentleman-like habit.

Hauing thus apparelled thee from top to toe, according to that simple fashion, which the best Goose-caps in Europe striue to imitate, it is now high time for me to have a blow at thy head, which I will not cut off with sharp documents, but rather set it on faster, bestowing vpon it such excellent caruing, that, if all the wise men of Gottam should lay their heades together, their

Jobbernowles should not bee able to compare with thine.

To maintaine therefore that sconce of thine, firongly guarded, and in good reparation, neuer fuffer combe to fasten his teeth there: let thy haire grow thick and bushy like a forrest, or fome wildernesse; lest those sixe-footed creatures that breede in it, and are Tenants to that crowneland of thine, bee hunted to death by euery base barbarous Barber; and fo that delicate, and tickling pleasure of scratching, be vtterly taken from thee: For the Head is a house built for Reason to dwell in; and thus is the tenement framed. The two Eyes are the glasse windowes, at which light disperses itself into every roome, having goodly penthouses of haire to ouershadow them: As for the nofe, tho some (most iniuriously and improperly) make it ferue for an Indian chimney, vet furely it is rightly a bridge with two arches, vnder which are neat paffages to conuey as well perfumes to aire and fweeten euery chamber, as to carry away all noisome filth that is swept out of vncleane corners: the cherry lippes open, like the new-painted gates of a Lord Mayor's house, to take in prouision. The tongue is a bell, hanging iust vnder the middle of the roofe; and / lest it should be rung out too deepe (as sometimes it is when women haue a peale) whereas it was cast

by the first founder, but onely to tole foftly, there are two euen rowes of Iuory pegs (like pales) fet to keep it in. The eares are two Musique roomes, into which as well good founds as bad, descend downe two narrow paire of staires, that for all the world haue crooked windings like those that lead to the top of Powles steeple; and, because when the tunes are once gotten in, they should not too quickly slip out, all the walles of both places are plaistered with yellow wax round about them. Now, as the fairest lodging, tho it be furnisht with walles, chimnies, chambers, and all other parts of Architecture, yet, if the feeleing be wanting, it stands subject to raine, and fo confequently to ruine. So would this goodly palace, which wee haue moddeld out vnto you, be but a cold and bald habitation, were not the top of it rarely couered. Nature therfore has plaid the Tyler, and giuen it a most curious couering, or (to speake more properly) she has thatcht it all ouer, and that Thatching is haire. If then thou defireft to referue that Fee-simple of wit (thy head) for thee and the lawfull heires of thy body, play neither the scuruy part o the Frenchman, that pluckes vp all by § rootes. nor that of the spending Englishman, who, to maintaine a paltry warren of vnprofitable Conies, disimparkes the stately swift-footed wild Deere:

But let thine receiue his full growth, that thou maiest safely and wisely brag 'tis thine owne Bush-Naturall.

And with all confider that, as those trees of cobweblawne (wouen by Spinners the fresh Maymornings) doe dreffe the curled heads of the mountaines, and adorne the swelling bosomes of the valleyes: Or, as those snowy fleeces, which the naked bryer steales from the innocent nibbling fheep, to make himselfe a warm winter livery, are to either of them both an excellent ornament: So make thou account, that to have fethers sticking heere and there on thy head, will embellish, and set thy crowne out rarely. None dare vpbraid thee, that like a begger thou hast lyen on straw, or like a trauelling Pedler vpon musty flockes: for those feathers will rife vp as witnesses to choake him that fayes fo, and to proue that thy bed was of the foftest downe.

When / your noblest Gallants consecrate their houres to their Mistresses and to Reuelling, they weare fethers then chiefly in their hattes, being one of the fairest ensignes of their brauery: But thou, a Reueller and a Mistris-seruer all the yeare, by wearing fethers in thy haire, whose length before the rigorous edge of any puritanicall paire of scizzers should shorten the breadth of a singer, let the three huswifely spinsters of Destiny rather curtall the

thread of thy life. O no, long hair is the onely nette that women spread abroad to entrappe men in; and why should not men be as far aboue women in that commodity, as they go beyond men in others? The merry Greekes were called Καρηχομοωντες longhaired: loofe not thou (being an honest Troian) that honour, fithence it will more fairely become thee. Graffe is the haire of the earth, which, fo long as it is fuffred to grow, it becomes the wearer, and carries a most pleasing colour, but when the Sunne-burnt clowne makes his mowes at it, and (like a Barber) shaues it off to the stumps, then it withers and is good for nothing but to be trust vp and thrown amongst Jades. How vgly is a bald pate? it lookes like a face wanting a nose; or, like ground eaten bare with the arrowes of Archers, whereas a head al hid in haire gives even to a most wicked face a fweet proportion, and lookes like a meddow newly marryed to the Spring: which beauty in men the Turkes enuying, they no fooner lay hold on a Christian, but the first marke they set vpon him, to make him know hees a flaue, is to shaue off all his haire close to the scull. A Mahumetan cruelty therefore is it, to stuffe breeches and tennis-balles with that, which, when tis once loft, all the harehunters in the world may fweat their hearts out, and yet hardly catch it againe.

You then, to whom chastity has given an heire

apparant, take order that it may be apparant, and to that purpose, let it play openly with the lascivious wind, eue on the top of your shoulders. Experience cries out in euery Citty, that those felf-same Criticall Saturnists, whose haire is shorter then their eye-brows, take a pride to haue their hoary beards hang flauering like a dozen of Foxetailes downe fo low as their middle. But (alas) why should the chinnes and lippes of old men lick vp that excrement, which they vyolently clip away from the heads of yong men? Is it / because those long beefomes (their beards) with fweeping the foft bosomes of their beautiful yong wives, may tickle their tender breafts, and make fome amends for their maisters' vnrecoverable dulnesse? No, no, there hangs more at the ends of those long gray haires then all the world can come to the knowledge of. Certaine I am, that when none but the golden age went currant vpon earth, it was higher treason to clip haire, then to clip money: the combe and fcizers were condemned to the currying of hackneves: he was disfranchifed for euer, that did but put on a Barbers apron. Man, woman, and child woare then haire longer then a law-fuit; euery head, when it flood bare or uncouered, lookt like a butterboxes nowle, having his thrumbd cap on. It was free for all Nations to have shaggy pates, as it is now onely for the Irishman. But since this polling and shauing world crept vp, locks were lockt vp, and haire fell to decay. Reuiue thou therefore the old, buryed fashion, and (in scorne of periwigs and sheep-shearing) keep thou that quilted headpeece on continually. Long haire will make thee looke dreadfully to thine enemies, and manly to thy friends. It is, in peace, an ornament; in warre, a strong helmet. It blunts the edge of a sword, and deads the leaden thump of a bullet. In winter, it is a warme night-cap, in sommer, a cooling sanne of fethers.

CHAP. IIII.

How a Gallant should behaue himselfe in Powles walkes.

BEING weary with fayling vp and downe alongst these shores of Barbaria, heere let vs cast our anchors, and nimbly leape to land in our coasts, whose fresh aire shall be so much the more pleasing to vs, if the Ninny hammer (whose perfection we labour to set forth) have so much soolish wit lest him as to choose the place where to sucke in: for that true humorous Gallant that desires to powre himselfe into all fashions (if his ambition be such to excell even Complement itselfe) must as well practise to diminish his walkes, as to bee various in his fallets, curious in his Tobacco,

or ingenious in the truffing vp of a new Scotchhose: / All which vertues are excellent and able to maintaine him, especially if the old worme-eaten Farmer, (his father) bee dead, and left him five hundred a yeare, onely to keepe an Irish hobby, an Irish horse-boy, and himselfe (like a gentleman). Hee therefore that would strive to fashion his leggs to his filke stockins, and his proud gate to his broad garters, let him whiffe downe these observations; for, if he once get to walke by the booke (and I fee no reason but he may, as well as fight by the booke) Powles may be proud of him, Will Clarke shall ring forth Encomiums in his honour, Iohn in Powles Church-yard, shall fit his head for an excellent blocke, whilest all the Innes of Court reiovce to behold his most hansome calfe.

Your Mediterranean Ile, is then the onely gallery, wherein the pictures of all your true fashionate and complementall *Guls* are, and ought to be hung vp: into that gallery carry your neat body, but take heede you pick out such an hour, when the maine Shoale of Ilanders are swimming vp and downe. And first observe your doores of entrance, and your *Exit*, not much vnlike the plaiers at the Theaters, keeping your *Decorums*, euen in phantasticality. As for example: if you proue to be a *Northerne* Gentleman, I would wish you to passe through the North doore, more often (especially)

then any of the other: and fo, according to your countries, take note of your entrances.

Now for your venturing into the Walke, be circumfpect and wary what piller you come in at, and take heede in any cafe (as you loue the reputation of your honour) that you avoide the Servingmans logg, and approch not within fiue fadom of that Piller; but bend your course directly in the middle line, that the whole body of the Church may appeare to be yours; where, in view of all, you may publish your suit in what manner you affect most, either with the slide of your cloake from the one shoulder, and then you must (as twere in anger) fuddenly fnatch at the middle of the infide (if it be taffata at the leaft) and fo by the meanes your costly lining is betrayd, or else by the pretty aduantage of Complement. But one note by the way do I especially wooe you to, the neglect of which makes many of our Gallants cheape and ordinary, that by no meanes you be seene aboue foure turnes; but in the fift make your felfe away, either in some of the / Sempsters' shops, the new Tobacco-office, or amongst the Booke-sellers, where, if you cannot reade, exercise your smoake, and inquire who has writ against this divine weede &c. For this withdrawing your felfe a little, will much benefite your fuit, which elfe, by too long walking, would be stale to the whole spectators: but how-

foeuer if Powles Jacks bee once vp with their elbowes, and quarrelling to strike eleuen, as soone as euer the clock has parted them, and ended the fray with his hammer, let not the Dukes gallery conteyne you any longer, but passe away apace in open view. In which departure, if by chance you either encounter, or aloofe off throw your inquisitiue eye vpon any knight or Squire, being your familiar, falute him not by his name of Sir fuch a one, or fo, but call him Ned, or Jack, &c. This will fet off your estimation with great men: and if, (tho there be a dozen companies betweene you, tis the better) hee call aloud to you (for thats most gentile), to know where he shall find you at two a clock, tell him at fuch an Ordinary, or fuch, and bee fure to name those that are deerest: and whither none but your Gallants refort. After dinner you may appeare againe, having translated yourselfe out of your English cloth cloak, into a light Turkygrogram (if you have that happinesse of shifting) and then be seene (for a turne or two) to correct your teeth with fome quill or filuer instrument, and to cleanfe your gummes with a wrought handker= cher: It skilles not whether you dinde or no (thats best knowne to your stomach) or in what place you dinde, though it were with cheefe, (of your owne mother's making) in your chamber or study.

Now if you chance to be a Gallant not much

crost among Citizens, that is, a Gallant in the Mercers bookes, exalted for Sattens and veluets, if you be not so much blest to bee crost (as I hold it the greatest blessing in the world, to bee great in no mans bookes) your Powles walke is your onely refuge: the Dukes Tomb is a Sanctuary, and will keepe you aliue from wormes and land-rattes, that long to be feeding on your carkas: there you may fpend your legs in winter a whole after-noone: conuerfe, plot, laugh, and talke any thing, iest at your Creditor, euen to his face, and in the euening, euen by lamp-light, steale out, and so cozen a whole couy of abhominable catch-pols. Neuer / be feene to mount the steppes into the quire, but vpon a high Festivall day, to preferre the fashion of your doublet, and especially if the singing-boyes seeme to take note of you: for they are able to buzze your praises aboue their Anthems, if their voyces haue not lost their maidenheads: but be sure your siluer fpurres dog your heeles, and then the Boyes will fwarme about you like fo many white butter-flyes, when you in the open Quire shall drawe forth a perfumed embrodred purse (the glorious sight of which will entice many Country-men from their deuotion to wondering) and quoyt filuer into the Boyes handes, that it may be heard aboue the first lesson, although it be reade in a voyce as big as one of the great Organs.

This noble and notable A& being performed, you are to vanish presently out of the Quire, and to appeare againe in the walk: But in any wise be not observed to tread there long alone: for feare you be suspected to be a Gallant casheerd from the society of *Captens* and *Fighters*.

Sucke this humour vp especially. Put off to none, vnlesse his hatband be of a newer fashion then yours, and three degrees quainter: but for him that weares a trebled cipers about his hatte, (though he were an Aldermans sonne) neuer moue to him: for hees suspected to be worse then a Gull, and not worth the putting off to, that cannot observe the time of his hatband, nor know what sashioned block is most kin to his head: for, in my opinion, § braine that cannot choose his Felt well (being the head ornament) must needes powre folly into all the rest of the members, and be an absolute consirmed Foole in Summâ Totali.

All the diseased horses in a tedious siege cannot shew so many fashions, as are to be seene for nothing, every day, in Duke Humfryes walke. If therefore you determine to enter into a new suit, warne your Tailor to attend you in Powles, who, with his hat in his hand, shall like a spy discover the stuffe, colour, and fashion of any doublet, or hose that dare be seene there, and stepping behind a piller to fill his table-bookes with those notes, will

prefently fend you into the world an accomplisht man: by which meanes you shall weare your clothes in print with the first edition. But / if Fortune fauour you so much as to make you no more then a meere country gentleman, or but fome three degrees remoud from him, (for which I should be very forie, because your London-experience wil cost you deere before you shall have § wit to know what you are) then take this lesson along with you: The first time that you venture into Powles, passe through the body of the Church like a Porter, yet presume not to fetch so much as one whole turne in the middle Ile, no nor to cast an eye to Si quis doore, (pasted and plaistered vp with Seruing-mens supplications) before you have paid tribute to the top of Powles steeple with a fingle penny: And when you are mounted there, take heede how you looke downe into the yard; for the railes are as rotten as your great-Grandfather; and thereupon it will not be amisse if you enquire how Kit Woodroffe durst vault ouer, and what reason he had for it, to put his necke in hazard of reparations. From hence you may descend, to talke about the horse that went vp, and striue, if you can, to know his keeper: take the day of the Moneth, and the number of the steppes, and suffer yourselfe to believe verily that it was not a horse, but something else in the likenesse of one: which wonders you may publish, when you returne into the country, to the great amazement of all Farmers Daughters, that will almost swound at the report, and neuer recouer till their banes bee asked twice in the Church.

But I haue not left you yet. Before you come downe againe, I would desire you to draw your knife, and graue your name (or, for want of a name, the marke, which you clap on your sheep) in great Characters vpon the leades, by a number of your brethren (both Citizens and country Gentlemen) and fo you shall be sure to have your name lye in a coffin of lead, when yourfelfe shall be wrapt in a winding-sheete: and indeed the top of Powles conteins more names then Stowes Chronicle. These lofty tricks being plaid, and you (thanks to your feete) being fafely ariued at the staires foote againe, your next worthy worke is, to repaire to my lord Chancellors Tomb (and, if you can but reasonably spel) bestow some time vpon y reading of Sir Phillip Sydneyes briefe Epitaph; in the compasse of an houre you may make shift to stumble it out. The great dyal is, your last monument: there bestow / some halfe of the threescore minutes, to observe the fawciness of the Jaikes that are aboue the man in the moone there; the strangenesse of the motion will quit your labour. Besides, you may heere haue fit occasion to discouer your watch, by taking it forth, and fetting the wheeles to the time of Powles, which, I affure you, goes truer by fiue notes then S. Sepulchers Chimes. The benefit that wil arife from hence is this, by you publish your charge in maintaining a gilded clocke; and withall the world shall know that you are a time-pleaser. By this I imagine you have walkt your belly sul, and thereupon being weary, or (which rather I beleeue) being most Gentlemanlike hungry, it is sit that I brought you into the Duke; so (because he followes the fashion of great men, in keeping no house, and that therefore you must go seeke your dinner) suffer me to take you by the hand, and lead you into an Ordinary.

CHAP. V.

How a yong Gallant should behaue himselfe in an Ordinary.

FIRST, having diligently enquired out an Ordinary of the largest reckoning, whither most of your Courtly Gallants do resort, let it be your vse to repaire thither some halfe houre after eleuen; for then you shall find most of your fashion-mongers planted in the roome waiting for meate. Ride thither vpon your galloway-nag, or your Spanish Jennet, a swift ambling pace, in your hose, and doublet (gilt rapier and poniard bestowd in

their places) and your French Lackey carrying your cloake, and running before you; or rather in a coach, for that will both hide you from the basiliskeeyes of your creditors, and outrun a whole kennell of bitter-mouthed Sergeants.

Being arrived in the roome, falute not any but those of your acquaintance: walke vp and downe by the rest as scornfully and as carelessy as a Gentleman-Usher: Select some friend (having first throwne off your cloake) to walke vp and downe the room with you, let him be suited if you can, worse by farre then your selfe, he will be a foyle to you: and this will be a meanes to publish your clothes better than Powles, a Tennis-court, or a Playhouse: discourse as lowd as you can, no matter to what purpose if you but make a noise, and laugh in fashion, and have a good sower face to promise quarrelling, you shall bee much observed.

If you be a fouldier, talke how often you have beene in action: as the *Portingale* voyage, Cales voiage, the *Iland* voiage, befides fome eight or nine imploiments in Ireland, and the low Countries: then you may difcourse how honourably your *Graue* vsed you; observe that you cal your *Graue Maurice*, your *Graue*: How often you have drunk with Count such a one, and such a Count on your knees to your *Graues* health: and let it bee your vertue to give place neither to S. Kynock, nor to

any Dutchman whatsoeuer in the seuenteene prouinces, for that Souldiers complement of drinking. And if you perceive that the vntrauelld company about you take this downe well, ply them with more such stuffe, as how you have interpreted betweene the French King and a great Lord of Barbary, when they have been drinking healthes together, and that will be an excellent occasion to publish your languages, if you have them: if not, get some fragments of French, or smal parcels of Italian, to sling about the table: but beware how you speake any Latine there: your Ordinary most commonly hath no more to do with Latine then a desperate towne of Garison hath.

If you be a Courtier, discourse of the obtaining of Suits: of your mistresses fauours, etc. Make inquiry, if any gentleman at boord haue any suit, to get which he would vse § good means of a great mans Interest with the King: and withall (if you haue not so much grace left in you as to blush) that you are (thankes to your starres) in mightie credit, though in your owne conscience you know, and are guilty to your selfe, that you dare not (but onely vpon the priviledges of hansome clothes) presume to peepe into the presence. Demand if there be any Gentleman (whom any there is acquainted with) that is troubled with two offices; or any Vicar with two Church-livings; which will poli-

tickly infinuate, that your inquiry after them is because you have good means to obtaine them; yea and rather then your tongue should not be heard in the roome, but that you should sit (like / an Asse) with your finger in your mouth, and speake nothing: discourse how often this Lady hath sent her Coach for you; and how often you have sweat in the Tennis-court with that great Lord: for indeede the sweting together in Fraunce (I mean the society of Tennis) is a great argument of most deere affection, even between noblemen and Pesants.

If you be a Poet, and come into the Ordinary (though it can be no great glory to be an ordinary Poet) order yourselse thus. Observe no man, doff not cap to that Gentleman to day at dinner, to whom, not two nights fince, you were beholden for a fupper; but, after a turne or two in the roome, take occasion (pulling out your gloues) to haue fome Epigram, or Satyre, or Sonnet fastned in one of them, that may (as it were vomittingly to you) offer it selfe to the Gentlemen: they will prefently defire it: but, without much conjuration from them, and a pretty kind of counterfet loathnes in yourselfe, do not read it; and though it be none of your owne, fweare you made it. Mary, if you chaunce to get into your hands any witty thing of another mans, that is fomewhat better, I would councell

you then, if demand bee made who composed it, you may fay: faith, a learned Gentleman, a very worthy friend. And this feeming to lay it on another man will be counted either modestie in you, or a figne that you are not ambitious of praife, or else that you dare not take it vpon you, for feare of the sharpnesse it carries with it. Besides, it will adde much to your fame to let your tongue walke faster then your teeth, though you be neuer so hungry, and, rather then you should sit like a dumb Coxcomb, to repeat by heart either some verses of your owne, or of any other mans, stretching euen very good lines vpon the rack of the censure: though it be against all law, honestie, or conscience, it may chaunce faue you the price of your Ordinary, and beget you other Suppliments. Mary, I would further intreat our Poet to be in league with the Mistresse of the Ordinary, because from her (vpon condition that he will but ryme knights and yong gentlemen to her house, and maintaine the table in good fooling) he may eafily make vp his mouth at her cost, Gratis.

Thus much for particular men. But in generall let all that are in *Ordinary*-pay, march after the found of these directions. Before / the meate come smoaking to the board, our Gallant must draw out his Tobacco-box, the ladell for the cold snuffe into the nosthrill, the tongs and prining-Iron: All which

artillery may be of gold or filuer (if he can reach to the price of it), it will bee a reasonable vseful pawne at all times, when the current of his money salles out to run low. And heere you must observe to know in what state Tobacco is in towne, better then the Merchants, and to discourse of the Apottecaries where it is to be sold and to be able to speake of their wines, as readily as the Apottecary himselfe reading the barbarous hand of a Doctor: then let him shew his seuerall tricks in taking it, As the Whisse, the Ring, etc. For these are complements that gaine Gentlemen no mean respect and for which indeede they are more worthily noted, I ensure you, then for any skill that they have in learning.

When you are fet downe to dinner, you must eate as impudently as can be (for thats most Gentlemanlike) when your Knight is vpon his stewed mutton, be presently, though you be but a capten, in the bosome of your goose: and when your Justice of peace is knuckle-deep in goose, you may, without disparagement to your bloud, though you have a Lady to your mother, fall very manfully to your woodcocks.

You may rife in dinner-time to aske for a closetoole, protesting to all the gentlemen that it costs you a hundred pounds a yeare in physicke, besides the Annual pension which your wife allowes her

Doctor: and (if you please) you may (as your great French Lord doth) inuite fome speciall friend of yours, from the table, to hold discourse with you as you fit in that withdrawing-chamber: from whence being returned againe to the board, you shall sharpen the wits of all the eating Gallants about you, and doe them great pleasure, to aske what Pamphlets or poems a man might think fittest to wipe his taile with (mary, this talke will be somewhat fowle if you carry not a strong perfume about you) and, in propounding this question, you may abuse the workes of any man; depraue his writings that you cannot equall, and purchase to your selfe in time the terrible name of a feuere Criticke; nay, and be one of the Colledge, if youle be liberall inough: and (when your turne comes) pay for their suppers.

After / dinner, euery man as his busines leades him: some to dice, some to drabs, some to playes, some to take vp friends in the Court, some to take vp money in the Citty, some to lende testers in Powles, others to borrow crownes vpon the Exchange: and thus, as the people is sayd to bee a beast of many heads (yet all those heads like Hydraes) euer growing, as various in their hornes as wondrous in their budding and branching, so, in an Ordinary, you shall find the variety of a whole kingdome in a few Apes of the kingdome.

You must not sweare in your dicing: for that Argues a violent impatience to depart from your money, and in time will betray a mans neede. Take heede of it. No! whether you be at Primero, or Hazard, you shall fit as patiently (though you lofe a whole halfe-yeares exhibition) as a difarmd Gentleman does when hees in the vnmerciful fingers of Serieants. Mary, I will allow you to fweat prinatly, and teare fix or feuen score paire of cards, be the damnation of fome dozen or twenty baile of dice, and forsweare play a thousand times in an houre, but not sweare. Dice your felfe into your shirt: and, if you have a beard that your frind wil lend but an angell vpon, shaue it off, and pawne that, rather then to goe home blinde to your lodging. Further, it is to be remembred, He that is a great Gamester may be trusted for a quarters board at all times, and apparell prouided, if neede be.

At your twelvepenny Ordinary, you may give any Iustice of peace, or yong Knight (if he sit but one degree towards the Equinoctiall of the Saltseller) leave to pay for the wine: and hee shall not refuse it, though it be a weeke before the receiving of his quarters rent, which is a time albeit of good hope, yet of present necessity.

There is another Ordinary, to which your London Vsurer, your stale Batchilor, and your

thrifty Atturney do refort: the price three pence: the roomes as full of company as a Iaile, and indeed divided into feuerall wards, like the beds of an Hospital. The complement betweene these is not much, their words few: for the belly hath no eares: euery mans eie heere is vpon the other mans trencher, to note whether his fellow lurch him, or no: if they chaunce to discourse, it is of nothing but of Statutes, Bonds, / Recognizances, Fines, Recoueries, Audits, Rents, Subsidies, Surties, Inclosures, Liveries, Inditements, Outlaries, Feoffments, Iudgments, Commissions, Bankerouts, Amercements, and of fuch horrible matter, that when a Lifetenant dines with his punck in the next roome, he thinkes verily the men are coniuring. I can find nothing at this Ordinary worthy the fitting downe for: therefore the cloth shall be taken away, and those that are thought good enough to be guests heere, shall be too base to bee waiters at your Grand Ordinary; at which your Gallant tastes He shall fare wel, enjoy these commodities. good company, receive all the newes ere the post can deliuer his packet, be perfect where the best bawdy-houses stand, proclaime his good clothes, know this man to drinke well, that to feed grofly, the other to fwaggar roughly: he shall, if hee be minded to trauell, put out money vpon his returne, and haue hands enough to receive it vpon any termes of repaiment: And no question, if he be poore, he shall now and then light vpon some Gull or other, whom he may skelder (after the gentile fashion) of mony: By this time the parings of Fruit and Cheese are in the voyder, Cards and dice lie stinking in the fire, the guests are all vp, the guilt rapiers ready to be hangd, the French Lackquey, and Irish Footeboy, shrugging at the doores, with their masters hobby-horses, to ride to the new play: thats the Randeuous: thither they are gallopt in post. Let vs take a paire of Oares, and now lustily after them.

CHAP. VI.

How a Gallant should behaue himself in a Play-house.

THE theater is your Poets Royal Exchange, vpon which their Muses, (y are now turnd to Merchants,) meeting, barter away that light commodity of words for a lighter ware then words, *Plaudites*, and the *breath* of the great *Beast*; which (like the threatnings of two Cowards) vanish all into air. *Plaiers* and their *Factors*, who put away the stuffe, and make the best of it they possibly can (as indeed tis their parts so to doe) your / Gallant, your Courtier,

and your Capten had wont to be the foundest paymaisters; and I thinke are still the surest chapmen: and these, by meanes that their heades are well stockt, deale vpo this comical freight by the grosse: when your Groundling, and gallery-Commoner buyes his sport by the penny, and, like a Hagler, is glad to vtter it againe by retailing.

Sithence then the place is so free in entertainment, allowing a stoole as well to the Farmers sonne as to your Templer: that your Stinkard has the selfe-same libertie to be there in his Tobacco-Fumes, which your sweet Courtier hath: and that your Car-man and Tinker claime as strong a voice in their suffrage, and sit to give independent on the plaies life and death, as well as the prowdest Momus among the tribe[s] of Critick: It is sit by hee, whom the most tailors bils do make roome for, when he comes, should not be basely (like a vyoll) cased vp in a corner.

Whether therefore the gatherers of the publique or private Play-house stand to receive the afternoones rent, let our Gallant (having paid it) presently advance himselfe vp to the Throne of the Stage. I meane not into the Lords roome (which is now but the Stages Suburbs): No, those boxes, by the iniquity of custome, conspiracy of waiting-women and Gentlemen-Ushers, that there sweat together, and the

couetousness of Sharers, are contemptibly thrust into the reare, and much new Satten is there dambd, by being smothred to death in darknesse. But on the very Rushes where the Commedy is to daunce, yea, and vnder the state of Cambises himselfe must our fethered Estridge, like a piece of Ordnance, be planted valiantly (because impudently) beating downe the mewes and hisses of the opposed rascality.

For do but cast vp a reckoning, what large cummings-in are pursed vp by sitting on the Stage. First a conspicuous *Eminence* is gotten; by which meanes, the best and most essenciall parts of a Gallant (good cloathes, a proportionable legge, white hand, the Persian lock, and a tollerable beard) are perfectly reuealed.

By fitting on the stage, you have a signd patent to engrosse the whole commodity of Censure; may lawfully presume to be a Girder; and stand at the helme to steere the passage of scanes; yet no man shall once offer to hinder you from obtaining the title of an insolent, ouer-weening Coxcombe.

By fitting on the stage, you may (without trauelling for it) at the very next doore aske whose play it is: and, by that Quest of Inquiry, the law warrants you to auoid much mistaking: if you know not § author, you may raile against

him: and peraduenture fo behaue your felfe, that you may enforce the Author to know you.

By fitting on the stage, if you be a Knight, you may happily get you a Mistresse: if a mere *Fleet-street* Gentleman, a wife: but assure yourselfe, by continuall residence, you are the first and principall man in election to begin the number of *We three*.

By spreading your body on the stage, and by being a Iustice in examining of plaies, you shall put your selfe into such true scanical authority, that some Poet shall not dare to present his Muse rudely vpon your eyes, without having first vn-maskt her, risted her, and discovered all her bare and most mysticall parts before you at a tauerne, when you most knightly shal, for his paines, pay for both their suppers.

By fitting on the stage, you may (with small cost) purchase the deere acquaintance of the boyes: haue a good stoole for sixpence: at any time know what particular part any of the infants present: get your match lighted, examine the play-suits lace, and perhaps win wagers vpon laying tis copper, &c. And to conclude, whether you be a foole or a Justice of peace, a Cuckold, or a Capten, a Lord-Maiors sonne, or a dawcocke, a knaue, or an vnder-Sherife; of what stamp soeuer you be, currant, or counterfet, the Stage,

like time, will bring you to most perfect light and lay you open: neither are you to be hunted from thence, though the Scarcrows in the yard hoot at you, hisse at you, spit at you, yea, throw durt euen in your teeth: tis most Gentlemanlike patience to endure all this, and to laugh at the silly Animals: but if the Rabble, with a full throat, crie, away with the soole, you were worse then a madman to tarry by it: for the Gentleman, and the soole should neuer sit on the Stage together.

Mary, let this observation go hand in hand with the rest: or rather, like a country-seruing-man, some fiue yards before them. Present / not your felfe on the Stage (especially at a new play) vntill the quaking prologue hath (by rubbing) got culor into his cheekes, and is ready to give the trumpets their Cue, that hees vpon point to enter: for then it is time, as though you were one of the properties, or that you dropt out of v Hangings, to creepe from behind the Arras, with your Tripos or threefooted stoole in one hand, and a teston mounted betweene a forefinger and a thumbe in the other: for if you should bestow your person vpon the vulgar, when the belly of the house is but halfe full, your apparell is quite eaten vp, the fashion loft, and the proportion of your body in more danger to be deuoured then if it were ferued vp in the Counter amongst the Powltry: auoid that as you would the Bastome. It shall crowne you with rich commendation, to laugh alowd in the middeft of the most serious and saddest scene of the terriblest Tragedy: and to let that clapper (your tongue) be tost so high, that all the house may ring of it: your Lords vse it; your Knights are Apes to the Lords, and do fo too: your Inne-a-court-man is Zany to the Knights, and (mary very fcuruily) comes likewife limping after it: bee thou a beagle to them all, and neuer lin fnuffing, till you have scented them: for by talking and laughing (like a Plough-man in a Morris) you heap Pelion vpon Offa, glory vpon glory: As first, all the eyes in the galleries will leaue walking after the Players, and onely follow you: the fimplest dolt in the house snatches vp your name, and when he meetes you in the streetes, or that you fall into his hands in the middle of a Watch, his word shall be taken for you: heele cry Hees such a gallant, and you passe. Secondly, you publish your temperance to the world, in that you feeme not to refort thither to taste vaine pleasures with a hungrie appetite: but onely as a Gentleman to fpend a foolish houre or two, because you can doe nothing else: Thirdly, you mightily disrelish the Audience, and difgrace the Author: marry, you take vp (though it be at the worst hand) a strong

opinion of your owne iudgement, and inforce the Poet to take pity of your weakenesse, and, by some dedicated sonnet, to bring you into a better paradice, onely to stop your mouth.

If you can (either for loue or money) prouide your felfe a lodging by the water-fide: for, aboue the convenience it brings to / shun Shoulder-clapping, and to ship away your Cockatrice betimes in the morning, it addes a kind of state vnto you, to be carried from thence to the staires of your Playhouse: hate a Sculler (remember that) worse then to be acquainted with one o' th' Scullery. No, your Oares are your onely Sea-crabs, boord them, and take heed you neuer go twice together with one paire: often shifting is a great credit to Gentlemen; and that dividing of your fare wil make the poore waterfnaks be ready to pul you in peeces to enioy your custome: No matter whether vpon landing, you have money or no: you may fwim in twentie of their boates ouer the riuer upon Ticket: mary, when filuer comes in, remember to pay trebble their fare, and it will make your Flounder-catchers to fend more thankes after you, when you doe not draw, then when you doe; for they know, It will be their owne another daie.

Before the Play begins, fall to cardes: you may win or loofe (as Fencers doe in a prize) and

beate one another by confederacie, yet share the money when you meete at supper: notwithstanding, to gul the Ragga-mussins that stand aloofe gaping at you, throw the cards (hauing first torne foure or fiue of them) round about the Stage, iust vpon the third sound, as though you had lost: it skils not if the source knaues ly on their backs, and outface the Audience; theres none such sooles as dare take exceptions at them, because, ere the play go off, better knaues than they will fall into the company.

Now fir, if the writer be a fellow that hath either epigrammd you, or hath had a flirt at your mistris, or hath brought either your feather, or your red beard, or your little legs &c. on the stage, you shall disgrace him worse then by tossing him in a blancket, or giving him the bastinado in a Tauerne, if, in the middle of his play, (bee it Pastoral or Comedy, Morall or Tragedie) you rise with a screwd and discontented face from your stoole to be gone: no matter whether the Scenes. be good or no; the better they are the worse do you distast them: and, beeing on your feet, sneake not away like a coward, but falute all your gentle acquaintance, that are fpred either on the rushes, or on stooles about you, and draw what troope you can from the stage after you: the Mimicks are beholden to you, for allowing them / elbow

roome: their Poet cries, perhaps, a pox go with you, but care not for that, theres no musick without frets.

Mary, if either the company, or indisposition of the weather binde you to sit it out, my counsell is then that you turne plain Ape, take vp a rush, and tickle the earnest eares of your fellow gallants, to make other sooles fall a laughing: mewe at pas sionate speeches, blare at merrie, finde fault with the musicke, whew at the childrens Action, whistle at the songs: and aboue all, curse the sharers, that whereas the same day you had bestowed forty shillings on an embrodered Felt and Feather, (scotch-fashion) for your mistres in the Court, or your punck in the city, within two houres after, you encounter with the very same block on the stage, when the haberdasher swore to you the impression was extant but that morning.

To conclude, hoard vp the finest play-scraps you can get, vpon which your leane wit may most sauourly feede, for want of other stuffe, when the Arcadian and Euphuizd gentlewomen haue their tongues sharpened to set vpon you: that qualitie (next to your shittlecocke) is the onely surniture to a Courtier thats but a new beginner, and is but in his A B C of complement. The next places that are fild, after the Playhouses bee emptied, are (or ought to be) Tauernes: into a Tauerne

then let vs next march, where the braines of one Hogshead must be beaten out to make vp another.

CHAP. VII.

How a Gallant should behaue himself in a Tauerne.

THOSOEUER defires to bee a man of good reckoning in the Cittie, and (like your French Lord) to have as many tables furnisht as Lackies (who, when they keepe leaft, keepe none) whether he be a yong Quat of the first yeeres reuennew, or fome auftere and fullen-facd steward, vho (in despight of a great beard, a satten suite, and a chaine of gold wrapt in cipers) proclaimes himselfe to any (but to those to whom his Lord owes money) for a ranck coxcombe, or whether he be a country gentleman, that brings his / wife vp to learne the fashion, see the Tombs at Westminster, the Lyons in the Tower, or to take physicke; or else is some yong Farmer, who many times makes his wife (in the country) beleeue he hath fuits in law, because he will come vp to his letchery: be he of what stamp he will that hath money in his purse, and a good conscience to spend it, my councell is that hee take his continuall diet at a Tauerne, which (out of question) is the onely Rende-vous of boone company; and the Drawers the most nimble, the most bold, and most sudden proclaimers of your largest bounty.

Hauing therefore thrust your selfe into a case most in fashion (how course soeuer the stuffe be, tis no matter so it hold fashion) your office is (if you meane to do your judgment right) to enwire out those Tauernes which are best customd, whose maisters are oftenest drunk, (for that confirmes their taste, and that they choose wholesome wines) and fuch as stand furthest from v counters; where, landing yourfelf and your followers, your first complement shall be to grow most inwardly acquainted with the drawers, to learne their names, as Iack, and Will, and Tom, to dive into their inclinations, as whether this fellow vieth to the Fencing Schoole, this to the Dauncing Schoole; whether, that yong conjurer (in Hogsheads) at midnight keepes a Gelding now and then to vifit his Cockatrice, or whether he loue dogs, or be addicted to any other eminent and Citizen-like quality: and protest your selfe to be extreamely in loue, and that you fpend much money in a yeare, vpon any one of those exercises which you perceiue is followed by them. The vse which you shall make of this familiarity is this: If you want money fiue or fix daies together, you may still pay the reckoning with this most Gentlemanlike

language, Boy, fetch me money from the barre, and keepe yourself most providently from a hungry melancholy in your chamber. Besides, you shal be sure (if there be but one sawcet that can betray neate wine to the barre) to have that arraignd before you, sooner then a better and worthier person.

The first question you are to make (after the discharging of your pocket of Tobacco and pipes, and the houshold stuffe thereto belonging) shall be for an inuentorie of the Kitchen: for it were more then most Tailor-like, and to be suspected you were in league with fome Kitchen-wench, to descend your selfe, to offend your stomach with the fight of the Larder, and happily to greafe your Accoustrements. Hauing therefore received this bill, you shall (like a capten putting vp deere paies) haue many Sallads stand on your table, as it were for blankes to the other more feruiceable dishes: and according to the time of the yeare, vary your fare, as Capon is a stirring meate fometime, Oysters are a swelling meate sometimes, Trowt a tickling meate fometimes, greene Goofe, and Woodcock, a delicate meate fometimes, especially in a Tauerne, where you shall sit in as great state as a Church-warden amongst his poore Parishioners, at Pentecost or Christmas.

For your drinke, let not your Physitian confine D. II.

you to any one particular liquor: for as it is requifite that a Gentleman should not alwaies be plodding in one Art, but rather bee a generall Scholler (that is, to have a licke at all forts of learning, and away) so tis not fitting a man should trouble his head with sucking at one Grape, but that he may be able (now there is a generall peace) to drink any stranger drunke in his owne element of drinke, or more properly in his owne mist language.

Your discourse at the table must be such as that which you vtter at your Ordinary: your behaviour the same, but somewhat more carelesse: for where your expence is great, let your modesty be lesse: and, though you should be mad in a Tauerne, the largenesse of the *Items* will beare with your inciuility: you may, without prick to your conscience, set the want of your wit against the superstuity and saucines of their reckonings.

If you defire not to be haunted with Fidlers (who by the statute haue as much libertie as Roagues to trauell into any place, hauing the pasport of the house about them) bring then no women along with you: but if you loue the company of all the drawers, neuer sup without your Cockatrice: for, hauing her there, you shall be sure of most officious attendance. Enquire what Gallants sup in the next roome, and if they be any of your acquaintance,

do not you (after the City fashion) fend them in a pottle of wine; and your name, fweetned in two pittiful papers of Suger, with fome filthy Apology cramd into the mouth of / a drawer; but rather keepe a boy in fee, who vnderhand shall proclaime you in euery roome, what a gallant fellow you are, how much you fpend yearely in Tauernes, what a great gamester, what custome you bring to the house, in what witty discourse you maintaine a table, what Gentlewomen or Cittizens wiues you can with a wet finger haue at any time to fup with you, and fuch like. By which Encomiasticks of his, they that know you not shall admire you, and thinke themfelues to bee brought into a paradice but to be meanely in your acquaintance; and if any of your endeered friends be in the house, and beate the fame Iuybush that your felfe does, you may joyne companies, and bee drunke together most publikly.

But in fuch a deluge of drinke, take heede that no man counterfeit him felfe drunck, to free his purse from the danger of the shot: tis a usuall thing now amongst gentlemen; it had wont bee the quality of Cocknies: I would aduise you to leave so much braines in your head, as to preuent this. When the terrible Reckoning (like an inditement) bids you hold vp your hand, and that you must answere it at the barre, you must not abate one penny in any particular, no, though they reckon

cheese to you, when you have neither eaten any, nor could ever abide it, raw or toasted: but cast your eie onely vpon the *Totalis*, and no further; for to traverse the bill would betray you to be acquainted with the rates of the market, nay more, it would make the Vintners believe you were *Pater familias*, and kept a house; which, I assure you, is not now in fashion.

If you fall to dice after Supper, let the drawers be as familiar with you as your Barber, and venture their filuer amongst you; no matter where they had it: you are to cherish the vnthristinesse of such yong tame pigions, if you be a right gentleman: for when two are yoakt together by the purse strings, and draw the *Chariot* of Madam *Prodigalitie*, when one faints in the way and slips his hornes, let the other reioice and laugh at him.

At your departure forth the house, to kiss mine Hostis ouer the barre, or to accept of the courtesse of the Celler when tis offered you by the drawers, and you must know that kindnes neuer creepes vpon them, but when they see you almost cleft to the shoulders, or to bid any of the Vintners good night, is as commendable, as for a Barber after trimming to laue your face with sweete water.

To conclude, count it an honour, either to inuite or be inuited to any Rifling: for commonly, though you finde much fatten there, yet you shall likewise find many cittizens fonnes, and heirs, and yonger brothers there, who smell out such feasts more greedily then taylors hut upon sundaies after weddings. And let any hooke draw you either to a Fencers supper, or to a Players that acts such a part for a wager; for by this meanes you shall get experience, by beeing guilty to their abhominable shauing.

CHAP. VIII.

How a Gallant is to behaue himfelfe paffing through the Cittie, at all houres of the night, and how to paffe by any watch.

AFTER the found of pottle-pots is out of your eares, and that the spirit of Wine and Tobacco walkes in your braine, the Tauerne door being shut vppon your backe, cast about to passe through the widest and goodliest streetes in the Cittie. And if your meanes cannot reach to the keeping of a boy, hire one of the drawers, to be as a lanthorne vnto your feete, and to light you home: and, still as you approch neere any night-walker that is vp as late as yourselfe curse and swear (like one that speaks hie dutch) in a lofty voice, because your men haue vsd you so like a rascoll in not waiting vpon you, and vow the next morning to pull their blew cases

ouer their eares, though, if your chamber were well fearcht, you give onely fix pence a weeke to fome old woman to make your bed, and that she is all the feruing-creatures you give wages to. If you fmell a watch (and that you may eafily doe, for commonly they eate onions to keep them in fleeping, which they account a medicine against cold) or, if you come within danger of their browne bils, let him that is your candleftick, and holds vp your torch from dropping (for to march after a linck is fhoomaker-like), let Ignis Fatuus, I fay, being within the reach of the Constables staffe, aske aloud, Sir Giles, or Sir Abram, will you turne this way, or downe that streete? It skils not, though there be none dubd in your Bunch; the watch will winke at you, onely for the loue they beare to armes and knighthood: mary, if the Centinell and his court of Guard stand strictly vpon his martiall Law and cry stand, comanding you to give the word, and to fhew reason why your Ghost walkes so late, doe it in some Jest (for that will shew you have a desperate wit, and perhaps make him and his halberdiers afraid to lay fowle hands vpon you) or, if you read a mittimus in the Constables booke, counterseit to be a Frenchman, a Dutchman, or any other nation whose country is in peace with your owne; and you may passe the pikes: for beeing not able to vnderstand you, they cannot by the customes of the

Citie take your examination, and so by consequence they have nothing to say to you.

If the night be old, and that your lodging be fome place into which no Artillery of words can make a breach, retire, and rather affault the dores of your punck, or (not to speak broken English) your fweete mistris, vpon whose white bosome you may languishingly consume the rest of darknesse that is left, in rauishing (though not restorative) pleasures, without expenses, onely by vertue of foure or fiue oathes (when the fiege breakes vp, and at your marching away with bag and baggage) that the last night you were at dice, and lost so much in gold, fo much in filuer; and feeme to vex most that two fuch Elizabeth twenty-shilling peeces, or foure such fpur-ryals (fent you with a cheese and a bakt meate from your mother) rid away amongst the rest. By which tragicall yet pollitick speech, you may not only haue your nighte worke done Gratis, but also you may take dyet there the next day, and depart with credit, onely upon the bare word of a Gentleman to make her restitution.

All the way as you passe (especially being approacht neere some of the Gates) talk of none but Lords, and such Ladies with whom you have plaid at *Primero*, or daunced in the Presence the very same day. It is a chaunce to lock vp the lippes of an inquisitive Bel-man: and being arrived at

your lodging doore, which I would councell you to choose in some rich Cittizens house, salute at parting no man but by the name of Sir (as though you had supt with Knights) albeit you had none in your company but your *Perinado*, or your *Inghle*.

Happily it will be blowne abroad, that you and your Shoale of Gallants fwum through fuch an Ocean of wine, that you danced fo much money out at heeles, and that in wild-foule there flew away thus much: and I affure you, to have the bill of your reckoning lost of purpose, so that it may be publisht, will make you to be held in deere estimation: onely the danger is, if you owe money, and that your reuealing gets your Creditors by the eares; for then looke to haue a peal of ordinance thundring at your chamber doore the next morning. But if either your Tailor, Mercer, Haberdasher, Silkeman, Cutter, Linen Draper, or Sempster, stand like a guard of Switzers about your lodging, watching your vprifing, or, if they misse of that, your down lying in one of the Counters, you have no meanes to avoid the galling of their small-shot, then by fending out a light-horseman to call your Apotecary to your aide, who, encountring this desperate band of your Creditors, only with two or three glasses in his hand, as though that day you purgd, is able to drive them all to their holes like fo many Foxes: for the name of taking physicke is a fufficient *Quietus est* to any endangered Gentleman, and giues an acquittance (for the time) to them all, though the twelue Companies stand with their hoods to attend your comming forth and their Officers with them.

I could now fetch you about noone (the houre which I prescribed you before to rise at) out of your chamber, and carry you with mee into Paules Churchyard; where planting your selfein a Stationers fhop, many infructions are to bee given you, what bookes to call for, how to censure of new bookes, how to mew at the old, how to looke in your tables and inquire for fuch and fuch Greeke, French, Italian, or Spanish Authors, whose names you have there, but whom your mother for pitty would not giue you so much wit as to vnderstand. From thence you should blow your selfe into the Tobacco-Ordinary, where you are likewife to spend your iudgment (like a Quack-faluer) vpon that mysticall wonder, to bee able to discourse whether your Cane or your Pudding be fweetest, and which pipe has the best boare, and which burnes black, which breakes in the burning, &c. Or, if you itch to step into the Barbers, a whole Dictionary cannot afford more words to fet downe notes what Dialogues you are to maintaine whilest you are Doctor of the Chaire there. After your shauing, I could breath you in a Fence-schoole, and out of that cudgell you into a Dauncing schoole, in both which I could weary you, by shewing you more tricks then are in fiue galleries, or fifteen prizes. And, to close vp the stomach of this feast, I could make Cockneies, whose fathers have left them well, acknowledge themselues infinitely beholden to me, for teaching them by familiar demonstration how to spend their patrimony and to get themselues names, when their fathers are dead and rotten. But lest too many dishes should cast into a surfet, I will now take away; yet so that, if I perceive you relish this well, the rest shall be (in time) prepared for you. Fare-well.

FINIS.



VIII. IESTS TO MAKE YOU MERIE.
1607.



NOTE.

The only exemplar of 'Iests to make you Merie' known, is that in the Bodleian, among Robert Burton's (of 'Anatomy of Melancholy' same). Of 'George Wilkins,' whose name is placed on the title-page, and on Dekker's after-use of portions of this singular tractate, see our Memorial-Introduction, wherein pathetic personal touches are also noted. Wilkins was in a small way a contemporary Playwright. The title-page of 'Iests' has the same little woodcut of a stretched pair of compasses along with the legend 'Labore et Constantia' as the 'Gyls Ilorn-book.' Collation—32 leaves—Title—to Reader 2 pp. [unnumbered], and pp. 1—59 (verso blank), but several erroneously figured.

Iests to make you Merie:

With

The Coniuring vp of Cock Watt, (the walking Spirit of Newgate)

To tell Tales.

Vnto which is Added, the miserie of a Prison, and a Prisoner.

And a Paradox in praise of Serieants.

Written by T. D. and George Wilkins.

LABORE ET CONSTANTIA.

Imprinted at London by N. O. for *Nathaniell Butter*, dwelling neere to St. Auslins Gate, at the figne of the pide Bull.

1607.





To the Reader.

OOKES are a strange commoditie; the estimation of them riseth and falleth faster then the exchange of money in the Low-countries, which alters more often then the englishman doth the fashion of his apparell. Men that write to feede fantastike humors, are no better then Apes, that shew their tricks to others, the doing of which is painefull to themselues, and at going away are but laught at; and fo nice are our Paules Churchyard-walkers in beholding these pictures, that to day they cry excellent at the drawing of that vpon which to morrow they will cast a mewing countenance. Ther's no one Stationer stall can fit all customers with bookes to their dyet, nor can all men that write (if all that can but speake should write) fit some Stationers. Go to one and offer a coppy, if it be merrie, the man likes no light Stuffe, if fad, it will not fell. Another meddles with nothing but what fits the time. I wold have his shop

fluft with nothing but proclamations, because he lyes i' the winde only for the change of weather. Since therefore that neither hot nor colde can please, neither straight nor crooked, can ferue as a measure, to some mouthes: what a miserable and endlesse labour does he vndertake that in a few scribled sheetes hopes to wrap vp the loues of all men. Better it were for him in my iudgement / to turne his leaues into fuch paper-kites as boyes runne after, whilest they flye in the Ayre, then to publish his wits in Follio, and yet be counted but a foole for his labour: yet notwithstanding, with such a tickling Itch is this printed Ambition troubled, that some are neuer at better ease then when they are fcratching vpon paper, and finde no fweetnesse but in drawing blood. Of those sharptoothed dogs you shall finde me none. I hould no whip in my hande, but a foft fether, and there drops rather water then gall out of my quill. If you taste it and finde it pleasing, I am glad; if not, I cannot be much forry, because the Cooke knew not your dyet, fo that his error was his ignorance, and ignorance is a veniall finne to be pardoned.

Nam veniam prò laude peto: Laudatus abundè Non fastiditus si tibi (Lestor) ero.

T. D. and G. W. /



Iests to make you Merrie.

What a Iest is.



IEST is the bubling vp of wit. It is a Bauin which beeing well kindled maintaines for a fhort time the heate of laughter. It is a weapon wherewith a foole

does oftentimes fight, and a wife man defends himselfe by. It is the soode of good companie, if it bee seasoned with sudgement: but if with too much tartnesse, it is hardly digested but turness to quarrel. A sest is tried as powder is: the most sudden is the best. It is a merrie Gentleman and hath a brother so like him, that many take them for Twins: For the one is a Jest spoken, the other is a Jest done. Stay but the reading of this booke some halfe an houre, and you shall bee brought acquainted with both.

D. II. 35

The 1. Iest.

A Fellow that (to be a foole in print) had fpent the stocke of his wits vpon inke and paper, and made it into a booke, offred to sell at diverse Stationers stals, but none would buy it: At the length he came to one of the company, and swore to him he should not neede to feare to venture money vpon it, for it/would be to him an everlasting booke. Oh sayes the other, then I will not meddle with it: everlasting bookes are ill commodities in our trade: bring me a booke that will go away, and I am for you.

The 2. Iest.

A Justice of Peace found his man laying his mistresse on the lippes: at which the Justice in a rage, and wrapping out a great oath, cald him Rascall, and asked him what he did. Why sayes the fellow, (and swore as deepe as he) I was kissing your wife. The Justice told him if he tooke him kissing there againe, he would make him kisse in another place. Truth sir (sayes the feruingman) had not you come in, I had kist in another place indeed.

The 3. Iest.

A Citizen meeting by chance a kinfeman of his, about the Strand, that was come to the Tearme, askt him where he had beene; who told him he had beene at Westminster: And what newes (quoth he) at Westminster; Mary sayes the other, Lawyers get the Diuell and all: What an Asse, replied the Citizen is the diuell? If I were as he I would get some of them.

The 4. Iest.

In the Queenes time a couple of Merchants walking on the Change, amoght other newes, the one told § other, he thought the peace betweene England and Spaine would be broken: God help the poore Justices then (answered the other) for if the peace be broken, sure § Justices of the Peace cannot be found.

The 5. Iest.

A Mad country Parson inuiting certaine of his friends to the eating of a tyth pigge and some other good cheere, one of/the guests brought along with him a Precisian (which seet the parson neuer could abide) and having caru'd once or twice to the rest, at length he cald aloud in Latin to the Precisian (for he tooke him to be a scholler, because he went all in blacke) Heus domine, vis tu Comedere Turdum, vis tu comedere Fartum, vis tu comedere pistum Fartum. At which the other blessing himselfe to thinke that a Churchman should ytter such filthy words (as he

construes them) rose from the board and departed, reprouing the Parson for a beastly and vnmannerly christian, whereas by *Turdum* he meant a blacke bird, that stood on the board, by *Fartum* a pudding, and by *pistum fartum*, a pan-pudding thats bak'd.

The 6. Iest.

Doe you see yonder bawd, saies one to his copanion (sitting in a play-house together) she should have bin burnt once in *Paris* for a martir: A Martir quoth the other? why she has suffered for the truth heere in London, for she was carted but last weeke.

The 7. Iest.

Sirra (faies a Justice to a bailieffe, that had brought a cutpurse before him) keepe that knaue till I call for him anon when I am more at leasure: yes quoth the baileffe, I will keepe the knaue for your worship.

The 8. left.

A Woman feeing a tumult in the open streete, about a man and a woman, askt one of the standers by, what the matter was: saies he, Thou art a whore: Thou art an arrant knaue (saies the woman) to call me whore: why about this (quoth the party that was askt the question) did those two sall out.

The / 9. Iest.

One called a Captaine coward, and faid he had no heart. Its no matter, quoth the Captaine, I haue legs.

The 10. lest.

What is the reason saies a Gentleman to his friend, that chesse-play (being so witty a game) is not vsed so much now as it had wont to be: diverse reasons, saies the other, one is because Rookes stand too neere the Bishops: another is because Knights had wont to be better then pawnes, but now a good pawne is better then a Knight.

The II. Iest.

A Taylor in this Towne maintaind a whore befides his wife, who afterwards came to the knowledge of it: wherevpon one wondring how it should be discouered, because the Taylor was a close fellow, askt one of his neighbors, how the diuell his wife could smell out his wench: oh; easily replyed the other, for he kept her vnder his wifes nose.

The 12. Iest.

An auncient Gentlewoman making her brags, that she was descended from *Iohn of Gaunt*: One that stood by, sayd he thought she was rather descended from *William* the Conqueror, because her sace was so old.

The 13. left.

One demanded of his friend, what was the reason that when a man meetes a light Wench, the first word he speaks to her is, Gentlewoman will you goe to the Tauerne? O saies the other, a Leman is neuer good without wine.

The / 14. Iest.

A Couple of Seruingmen, having drunke hard in Southwarke, came to take water about ten or eleauen of the clock at night, at S. Mary-oueries Staires: But the Moone shining, and a puddle of water lying before them, which they could not perfectly discerne (without better eies) by reason that their shadowes hid it, one of them stumbled and fell in: labouring with his hands & feete as if he had bin a fwimming, his fellowe flood (fo well as a man in his cafe could fland) looking vpo him & fayd: Art thou gon? Art thou gon? Jesus receaue thy soule: yet if thou canst but get to the Temple Staires, theirs some hope thou shalt doe well enough: tush faies the other (that was downe) I looke not to get; fo I may faue my felfe, I care for no more.

The 15. Iest.

A Silly fellow being for some misdemeanor brought before the old Recorder, after some short

examination, was (by him) demaded whom he feru'd: I ferue (quoth the fellow) a poore kinsman of your good worship. A poore kinsman of mine thou varlet, who is that? looke you saies he, and drew from vnder his cloake a flute.

The 16. Iest.

A Player riding with his fellowes (in a yeare of Peregrinations) vp and downe the countries, refolued to be merry, tho they got little money; and being to passe through a Towne, hee gets a good way before the rest, crying (with his drawne Rapier in his hand) which is the Constables house, where is the Constable? The dogs of the parrish at the noise, fell to barking, the Threshers came running out with their flailes, the Clounes with rakes & pitch-forks, asking without what the matter was: [he] cried still, and you be men bring me to the Constable. At last the wise Gentleman appeared in his likenesse: Are you the / Constable faies the player: yes that I am for fault of a better, quoth he: why then blurt Maister Constable saies the other, and clapping fpurres to his horse, gallopd away amaine: some of the companions laughing, others rayling, the Constable swearing, and the rest of the players that came behind, post through the thickest of them, and laguhing the whole Towne to fcorne

as if it had bin the foole in a Comedie, which made § hob-naile-wearers stampe tenne times worse then they did before.

The 17. Iest.

A Company of merry Gallants comming on a winter night late from a Tauerne, to increase that mirth in the streetes (as they went along) which the wine had begotten in them before, fell to taking downe of Lathornes that their hung out. And one of them being nibling to vntie the cord at which a sconce hung, a seruant of the house by chance suddenly opened the doore, and tooke him at his worke, roughly asking him what he meant to doe there: nothing sir, saies the other, but to snuffe your candle.

The 18. Ieft.

A young man passing to his lodging somewhat late, was by the dreadfull voyce of browne-bilmen, cald to come before the Constable: he did so, but perceiuing him that sat there in the examiners office to be no Constable, but knew him to be a bare Deputie, and had for wages served (for other men) some sixe or seauen yeares together, § fellow gaue him scuruy wordes, for which the Vice-regent of the Ward, grew so into choller § he swore the great Turke should not ransome

him from lying by the heeles: nay more, he would execute Iustice in his owne proper naturall person, and lead him himselfe: he did so, and the other went before, but in the middle of Cheapside hee kneeled downe crying out aloud: O thou euerlasting Constable, what meanest thou to doe with me?

The 19. Iest.

A Seruingman bringing a Capon and whitebroth to the table, stumbled & let all fal to the ground, for which his Maister reuilde him, and fayd, I could have done so much my selfe. I thinke so, quoth the fellow; any soole may doe it now tis done before him.

The 20. left.

Vpon a time when there was a great muster made by the Citty, of souldiers, a countrie fellow seeing them march through the streetes, inquired of one that stood likewise by as a beholder, to what end these souldiers kept this marching? mary to Mile-end saies the other: yea but to what end are those Lighters and Boates and Ships prouiding on the Riuer? quoth the country mā: why to Theames-end, answered the other: nay but then saies he againe, to what end should they make such adoe both by Land and water? faith replyed the other to no End.

The 21. Iest.

I Thinke (faies one to his friend) I am the arrantest coxcomb living: truth, so thinke I, saies the other: why should you thinke so (replyed the first, and grew halfe angry): mary sayd the second, because you say so, & I hope none should know that better then your selfe.

The 22. Iest.

A Paire of Players, growing into an emulous contention of one anothers worth, refused to put themselues to a day of hearing (as any Players would haue done) but ftood onely vpon their good parts. Why faies the one, fince thou wouldst faine be taken for so rare a peece, report before all these (for they had a small / audience about them you must note) what excellent parts thou hast discharged? Mary saies the other, I have fo naturally playd the Puritaine, that many tooke me to be one. True faies the first agen, thou playdst the Puritane so naturally, that thou couldst neuer play the honest man afterwards: but I (quoth he) haue playd the Sophy: the Sophy, replyed the fecond: what a murren was he? What was he faies the other: why he was a Turke: right quoth his adverfarie, get to play as many Turkes partes as thou canst, for ile bee hangd if euer thou playst a good Christian.

The 23. Iest.

A Gentlewoman comming to one that stood at a window reading a booke, Sir, (says she) I would I were your booke, (because she lou'd the Gentlemā). So would I quoth he, I wish you were. But what booke would you have me to bee (sayd the other) if I were to be so? Mary, an Almanacke (quoth the Gentleman) because I would change every yeare.

The 24. Iest.

Two Brothers meeting together, fayd the welthier of them to the other: And how goes the world Brother: what, you rub out, make shift to liue: Yes faith replyed the second, I thank God, and liue without shifting too.

The 25. Iest.

A Citizen fitting with his wife at doore, cald his child to him (that was playing before them) to giue him an apple, and bid him fay, thanke you Father: the mother likewife was busie to teach him that lesson. But a Gentleman passing by, iust at the instant (who belike had taken vp of the wife some of her husbands commodities) stept to her, and whispring in her eare, asked if she were not asham'd to teach her child to lie being yong: the / husband seeing a stranger so saucie with his wife, grew halfe angry, and askt

her what customer that was, & what he spake in her eare: Nothing sir (sayd she) but seeing me eate apples, hee askt if I would have any cheese to my fruit.

The 26. Iest.

What reason (saies one to his friend) has your Lord to keepe a soole? He hath no reason at all, answered the other.

The 27. Iest.

Thou art an arrant Begger, faies a Merchant to a Scholler: true Sir, (answered the Scholler) for I am an honest man: but you can be no Begger, for all the city knowes you Play the Merchant.

The 28. Ieft.

A Woman finding her husband reeling in the streetes, till hee was vnable to stand, rayld vpon him, and fayd: art not thou ashamed to lie like a drunken beast thus in the open streetes? thou liest like a sober whore as thou art, quoth hee; if I were a beast I would not lie drunke.

The 29. Iest.

One that had bin Knighted but lately, ryding through Poules churchyard, his wife, his chambermaide, the nurse and two young children, sitting in the Coach with him, his sonne and heire, leading the way before: the creatures in blew, trotting too and too behind: Oh faies a prentice that stood in his shop, to his fellow: By *Ioue* me thinkes its a braue thing to be a Knight: A braue thing, quoth his stellow: what an asse art thou: a man may have any thing for money.

The / 30. Iest.

An old man talking with his fonne, and comparing this Age, with that which he liued in, when he was a Boy, faid: that now the world was cleane found vpfide downe: Nay thats not true father, (replyed the other) for if it were fo, women should goe with their heeles vpwardes.

The 31. Iest.

A Lady that by fitting to fee a play at Court, came home late, cald for victuals, and fwore she was as hungry as a dogge: It may be as a bitch Madam (fayd her page, standing by) else the comparison will not hold.

The 32. Iest.

A Fishmonger having lost all his money at dice, to another gamster, saving three or source shillings, clapt it all downe on the boord together: What doe you set (sayd the other?) this Dosser quoth the sishmonger, and then I have done.

The 33. Iest.

One that had neuer bin feene to handle weapon, being met with a great bafket-hilt fword by his fide, was demanded, why he caried fo much Iron about him? Mary fayd he, for foure causes, to kill dogs, and to keepe off Sergeants, to huff bawdes, and to guard my whore.

The 34. Iest.

A Yong man, being taken by a watch in the day time, for an idle fellow, was by a Constable brought before one of the Sheriffes of London, and being examined what he was, and whom he ferued, it was found that he had bin in diuerse feruices, but had shifted his Maisters almost every yeere: whervpon the Sheriffe sayd, hee should goe to bridewell, and there grind / chalke. I am contented to doe so, answered the fellow, but doe me Justice good Maister Sheriffe, let all your Officers bee sent to grind chalke too, for I am sure they shift their Maisters every yeere as well as I.

The 35. Iest.

A Barber standing very fadly at his shop doore, one of his customers came to him, and asked him why he lookt so scuruily: Oh sayd the Barber, my maide has had a sore mischance, my man has playd the knaue with her and got her with

child: Call you that a mischance quoth the other? of all chances in the dice, I warrant your maide likes that best: your man has done no more then what he is bound to by indenture, which is to followe his trade, and thats to trimme Folkes.

The 36. Iest.

A Country Gentleman comming downe Westward by water to London, vpon the day when my Lord Maiors Galley Foist was in all her holliday attire, and feeing fuch triumphing on the Theames, but not knowing the cause, demanded of his Waterman why there was fuch drumming, and piping, and trumpetting, and wherefore all those Barges (like so many Water-pageants) were carved vp and downe fo gaylie with Flags and Streamers? It was told him the Lord Mayor went that day to be sworne, to Westminster. What neede your Lord Mayor (quoth he) goe fo farre to be fworne: I have heard there is as good fwearing in London as in any place in England: but goe all these (in blacke gownes) to be fworne there too? No (Sir) fayd his Waterman, these sweare fast enough in the cittie.

The 37. Iest.

A Company of Gallants having fupped in a Tauerne, and being (as the fashion is) extreamely

ouer-reckend in their bill / of Items, yet paying all, departed in as extreame a chafe: fwearing neuer to hold vp their hands agen at that vnmercifull barre: One of the rest, as he went along, demanded in mockerie, what was to pay? Nothing sayd one of the pewter-pot-clinkers; All is payd fir; ile take my oath vpon a booke: All is payd answered the other, for we payd you well, and you haue payd vs soundly.

The 38. Iest.

A Scriuener meeting an Atturnie in Fleeteflreete, (after some talke had passed betweene
them) asked him how they should doe now so
much of the tearme was cut off: truth saies
the Atturnie, for my part Ile shuffle for one:
Michaelmas tearme you know is like a great
houshold loase, you may cut out a good many
shiues and yet seede vpon it well too: I care not
so I may come but to haue a cut at the last cantle.
But how (quoth the Scriuener) if it bee cut all
cleane away: Say it bee (replyed the Lawyer)
its but like a Barbers cutting off a mans haire;
within a little time it will grow againe, and he
sals to shauing againe.

The 39. Iest.

When the horse stood on the top of Poules, a seruing-man came sweating to his Maister, that

was walking in the middle Ile, and told him the wonder he had feene, and what multitudes of people were in the streetes staring to behold it, the fellow most vehemently intreating his Maister to goe and make one. Away thou foole (fayd hee) what nede I goe foe farre to see a Horse on the top, when I can looke vpon so many Asses at the bottome? O yes Sir, replyed the seruingman, you may see Asses heere every day, but peraduenture you shall never see a Horse there againe though there were a thousand beasts in the cittie.

The 40. Iest.

A Clarke of § Guylde Hall, being requested by his Client (at the end of a Triall) to draw him out a bill of charges: Yes sayd the Clarke, I will draw it out presently, and did so: the Client running it ouer, knew to himselfe that he was at more cost with him then was needfull, yet sayd nothing because hee was to vse his helpe in other matters, but payd it all: and then requested my young Lawyer to goe drinke a cup of Muscadine with him at the Tauerne, which he did: the Client at the end of the shot, paying all too. Nay then (quoth the Clarke) by the Lord I haue done you wrong, to put you to so much charges. In good troth answered the Client, so I thought before,

though I fayd nothing. But fince you fweare it now I dare verily believe it.

The 41. Iest.

Two Cittizens ouer-taking one another, as they came from Westminster, (the one of them being exceeding pensiue) it was askt by the other, why he went so heavily: O quoth hee, I have reason to goe heavily, for I had an Action tryed to day at Westminster of 200. l. and it is gone against me. Who was your Counsell sayd the other: Mary such a one, replyed the second. What strange qualities (quoth the first) have these men of law, the selfe same man that makes you heavy has made me exceeding light.

The 42. Iest.

A Prisoner that stood vpon his comming forth, was put backe till he had payd such sees as the keepers demanded of him, which he thought were vnreasonable, and against both lawe and conscience: wherevpon he raild at them, cald them bloudhounds, bloud-suckers, hel-hounds, and such other vngodly names: but one standing-by, counsaild him to hold his tongue, and / not to spit his venome against men that are in place, for sayd hee, Keepers of Prisons are as good men as the best, where they take.

The 43. Iest.

A Young wanton wench that had maryed an old man, being a Forrester, who she had so transfor[m]d, that comming amongst the heard of Deere, he went for a Stag, fell fuddenly ficke, for the loue of a Gallat that had a good while together gone a hunting with her, but vpon fome diflike of his game, gaue it ouer: the kind old fellow her husband, that suspected nothing, brought her a Doctor, but the cause of her disease being loue, she prou'd him a Dunce: he could neither by her water, nor by feeling her pulse, find what ficknes bred within her: wherevoon the old Ranger her husband, perswaded her, to shew all how it came first vpon her, for fayd he, we must hide nothing from our Phifitian. Why then (quoth she) good husband shew your forhead to him, which me thinkes is all broken out: fayd he, that's onely the weaknes of thy fight. Nay husband, (fayd the ficke louer) if your browes grieue not you they shall neuer hurt me.

The 44. Iest.

A Country Hobbinoll, having seene the madfolkes in Bedlam, fell so in love with their trickes, that he swore he could find in his heart, to live in the Sommer-time amongst them, and demanded (of him that caryed him thether to see them) how he might foonest be made to runne mad, if one had such a minde: easily sayd the other, for doe but mary with a whore, or else haue to doe with players, and thou shalt quickly runne madde.

The 45. Iest.

A Wench having a good face, a good body, and good clothes on, but of bad conditions, fitting one day in the two-penny roome / of a play-house, & a number of yong Gentlemen about her, against all whom she maintaind talke, One that fat ouer the stage, sayd to his friend: doe you not thinke that yonder slesh will stincke anon, having so many slyes blowing vpon it. Oh (quoth his friend) I thinke it stinckes already, for I neuer saw so many crowes together but there was some carion not far off.

The 46. Iest.

Looke (fayd one) is it not strange? yonder is a fellow that the last day went for a Liefetenant, and now he is a Pandor: Alas sayd one that stood next him, souldiers you know if they cannot get it by faire means, they will have it out of the sless.

The 47. Iest.

A Couple of Gentlemen talking of a common Punck, one of them fayd she was a Recusant:

Nay before God, quoth the other, that's a lie, sheele take any thing.

The 48. Iest.

A University man cald one of the Constables of London Onyon, at which the Constable, (as if he had bin slyced into peeces) kept a coyle, and wondered why he should call him an Onyon, that was rather one of the best dishes that stood vpon the table of Justice; Mary sayd the Scholler, I tell thee againe thou art an Onyon, because thou hast a great head, but no wit in it.

The 49. Iest.

Two Tradefmen falling out and vpbrayding one another with house-keeping & miserable feeding of their servants: saies the one I spend more mustard and vineger in a yeare in my house then thou dost beefe in thine. Nay quoth the other, I believe thee, for I alwaies tooke thee for a very saucie knaue.

The 50. Iest.

A Notable scolding Queane railing hand to hand, with three men that were her neighbours, and beating them all three at it, because it was her owne weapon; her husband standing by, & taking part with neither, At last shee began to reuile him, and told those that flockt about her,

how her husband thought to have every rascall a top on her: And reason good, quoth one that stood by, what serve Jades for but to be made Hackneis?

The 51. Iest.

A Gentleman made all the friends he could to the Captaine of the French Kings guard, that hee might bee one of them, but the Captaine told him he was fo hardly prest vpon by fundry Noble men for their servants and fellowes, that he could not by any meanes doe him the pleasure: Oh sir (quoth the gentleman) sure you mistake, you are not (as I am told) so prest vpon by so many Noble men, but rather with so many Nobles.

The 52. Iest.

A Water-bearer complayed before a Justice, of his wifes misvsing and ouer-maistring him: tis strange quoth the Justice, that you two should iarre, for I am told, that you (Sirra) are neuer seene to goe into an Alehouse but your wife is seene there too; you are neuer drunke but she is drunke too; you neuer quarrell with your neighbours but she quarrels too; I wonder that having quallities so alike you should no better agree. So doe I and it please your Worship (sayd the Waterbearer) for my owne part I could agree with her if shee were worse so she would be but better; I

pray therefore let me haue her bound, either to her good behauiour, or else to the peace. Seeke but out a Scriuener (quoth the Justice) that can make such / a bond, and thou shalt haue my furtherance.

The 53. Iest.

A Farmer of the country going to Law for certaine Acres, about which he would neuer haue ventured his money, but that his Councell whetted him on, by telling him the matter was cleare on his fide, and that all the Law in England, could not take it from him; came iocundly vp to the Tearme, and yet after much heauing and shouing, was ouerthrowne, Horse and soote, so that he had scarce money left to carry him home: wherevpon meeting an acquaintance of his, and wondring (as hee said) that men of learning should so much ouershoot themselues in that wherein they are so perfect: oh (replied the other) the Sun shewes men their shadowes but not their faces.

The 54. Iest.

An Apothecary that had a gallant creature to his wife, was wondred at that shee (especially) and himselfe could be so rich in apparell, and so expensive in dyet, having no customers resorting to their shop for any phisicall stuffe, but onely a few Gentlemen that came to take their pipes of

the diuine smoake: wherevpon some of his neighbors giving vp their credit, that this yeere could not last long, oh (said one of them) you are all deceived in that man, it is not possible he should sinke, hee is so well held vp by the heade.

The 55. Iest.

A Yong bryde (that had married a stale ould bachiler) sate at the wedding dinner with a very sad and discontented looke, to thinke what a bad market she had bin at, but an ancient merry gentlewoman sitting next to her, cheer'd her vp, in her ears thus, daughter quoth she, neuer repent the bargaine thou hast this day made, for an ould horse will houlde out a long / iorney, as well as a nagge of soure yeere ould: It may be so (quoth the bride) but as little skill as I haue in riding, I doubt whether he can hould out on some hye wayes that I could name.

The 56. Iest.

An impudent fellow meeting a civill gentlewoman vpon a narrow cawfie, that she could not passe him without striuing (in courtesse) to give way, rudely brake out into this question Gentlewoman are not you a whore? She being nothing danted at his blunt behaviour but having more witte about her then he had civilitie, answered nim thus, trust me Sir I am none now, nor ever was I any but once, and that was when your father being no better then a Chimny-fweeper, lay with me all night, whileft she whom you now cal mother kept § dore.

The 57. Iest.

A Company of Theeues, broke one night into a countrie schoole-maisters house, but hee hearing them, neuer stird out of his bed for the matter, but cryed out aloude, you mistake your marke my maisters, goe to the next house, that's a rich Farmers: I wonder you will loose time to seeke any thing heere by night when I my selfe can finde nothing by day.

The 58. Iest.

Three waiting gentlewomen fitting vp late one euening began to shriue one another, and to know what manner of Louers each other had: saies the first I loue one of our Seruing-men, and I (quoth the second) loue the Tutor: nay (sayes the third) then I like my choice best, for I loue my Ladyes Gentleman Usher: out vpon him cryed one of the other, I had rather ten other men should lye with me night by night then one gentleman vsher.

The 59. Iest.

Two friends having drunke much Tobacco, as they fate togeither in a chamber (one of which was in loue with one of the fixpeny fuburb-finnets that lay in § Spittle in Shoredi[t]ch, and they both having fpet much vpon the ground, one of them fuddenly started vp, and with the end of a wand stood rakeing vp and downe in the spettle that lay before them: the other wondring at it, askt what he meant by doing so? mary quoth his friend, I am trying if I can finde what villaine thy damn'd punck (whom thou dotest vpon) is committing in the Spittle.

The 60. Iest.

A Pipe of kindled Tobacco being offered to one y was noted to be a greedy taker of it, was by him refused, and being demanded why he that loued it so well should now leaue it? he answered, for three bad properties that be found in it: for saies hee, Tobacco makes any man a theese (and vpon that hangs danger) a good fellow (and that requires cost) & a niggard (the name of which is hatefull:) It makes him a theese for he will steale it from his father; a good fellow, for he will give the smoake to a begger; a niggard, for he will not part with his box to an Emperor.

Nihil hic nisi Seria desunt.

The discoueries made by Cock Wat, the walking Spirit of Newgate.

Cock Watt, as I am prinatly knowne, & commonly cald by knaues, theeues and conicatchers, but more properly named Cock Wary, who gives warning to Court, citie and country.

Haue amongst you then, for the forefront of my name Cock, know I am fo titled & discouered by it in y place where I keep my twinkling refidence, as distinctly as your likely horse by his white star in § forehead, your waton wench, by her black patch worne on the fide of her browe, your house of iniquitie by little cakes and leffe cans, and your perfect fuddlecup by his red nofe. And not vnproperly neither fo called Cock, for about that time when the last minnit takes his farewell of the enfuing day, and that earely bird, the mornings herauld, giues his wakefull fummos to the darke clouds (vnder whose canopie theeues, baudes and strumpets doe their hatefull activities) to disport themselues from the defired day, by whose cheerfulnes the honest laborer reioycingly eates his bread got by the fweate of his browes, doe I like a candle at his halfe going out in that stilnesse of houres, making my foueraignty amongst the monstrous. theeues and murtherers, and my pallace a prison, creeping by the wall from side to side, and roofe to roofe, appeare.

So much for the character of my name Cock, now for my name, and nature of my name Watt, or Wary, thus: Know y I am neuer feene to make my visitation and nightly progresse, to the terrifying of some and comfort of other: that either in my Iourney fee me, or the next morning heare of me: but about three dayes before the fessions or assises, when comming into the prison, I finde for feuerall offences, plenty of offenders, fome lying / on hard flock-beds, but the most fleeping on harder bordes: fome with course sheetes and thinne couerings, the rest in steade of a hap harlot, or other couerture, heavy Irons; some high lawyers, some for walking on the padd, some horfe-stealers, some snibs, some foysts, some stals, fome Juglers, fome Glimerers, fome morts, fome lifts, fome decoyes, all cunning knaues, and cofoning queans; and of all those, what they are, and their feuerall course of liues, in their due places.

Where honest reader thou shalt perceiue, how easily thou maist be deceiued, how thy goods purloind, be ready to accuse, nay euen to Indite thy guiltlesse servants, be suspitious of thy Children, and onely by the diuelish sleights of many, who either with a fairer glosse of brauery, honest show

of behauiour, or priuat villany, feede like drones vpon thy labours, and liue like vipers on the common wealth.

But for my power and benefit of arrivall in your prison; know I most commonly appeare on the side of a wall, and from thence cary my selfe about it as swift a motion as water glides from a spring, from bed to bed, and boorde to boorde, onely at the head of euery prisoner, I make a seuerall stay: And as it were given mee by divine power, I draw from each particuler, the certaine continuance of his life to succeede, and whether at the following sessions or Assiss, they shall be condemned to suffer their deserved and shamefull death or not.

At first I make my seate vppon the heade, where resting a while, I suddenly start from thence vp to the roose, and downe againe vppon the face, in as quick motion as lightning, whenas if I had then received, by certaine Intelligence, whether the party I have soothed on, shall bee executed or not, I thus to the Judgement of any who are then waking make it evident.

For vppon my returne, the prisoner I have made tryall of, shall shortly suffer, about his head and face; like a lampe neare his extinguishing I make a small twinkling and goe out. But / if it hath pleased God, his present Imprisonment hath beene

layed vppon him, as a warning and mercifull correction, for his future amendment and to inftruct him (that as certaine to this vnhonest pleasure, is begot a companion repentance, so to vnlawfull actions, doth become this succession, a shamefull death on him or the rest,) that for that time are preserved, my light faileth not, but riseth, and descends from one to another: (whome I finde lying as they have lived, like swine) but decayeth not one any but such onely whome shortly the Lawe shall condemne, and the speedy execution thereof, cut off.

While thus then, I continue my visitation, know that to those to whome for that moment I am visible, the horror of thunder, mixt with the flashes of affrighting lightning, dreadfull to Beafts, terrible to Man, putting him in minde, that in fuch a minut, and by fuch messingers the worlde shall determine and euery finner shall bee cal'd to a ftrict account, wherein the best shall be found fhort of their reckoning, as I fay, the remembrance of that hower, begets not a more earthquake in the bosomes of the wretched, then doth my light (beeing no more in show then a starre by vs) increase in my beholder: for in what rancke of the feauen deadly finnes fo euer his confcience doth witnesse against him, that his prisoned life hath marcht in seeing my light, for the same footesteps, extinct vppon another, hee expects the like due rewarde to descend vppon himselfe.

And in this terror of his, the plagues here to every feuerall finne, are as visible in the eyes of his soule, as they were then thrusted in Hell, for the corruption of his bodie.

If hee haue beene as proud as a Player that feedes on the fruite of divine poetry (as swine on Acorns) that drop from the noble Oke of their mindes, and in the least Winter of prosperitie, will not stick to make their stye in that bosome which of late releeued them: in an hower of amaze-/ ment like this, they shall with trembling remember (what in the height of their vaineglory they prefumptuously forgot) that though they are in their fulft of ranks, fatted vp like a Bore in his trunck that eates vp all is brought vnto him, yet are they stil but swines flesh, that the damnedst shew will not eate a bit one, nay the Diuels themselues thought them the fittest roofes vnder which to keepe their Court in semper excipimus, and that a minuit will come perhaps in this moment, when they shall be like Tantalus in hell, to gape after their old fodder, but get none of it, or in such an howre as this, when either I or death shall visit them they shall euidently perceive it was their pride which is the peruerter of all vertue, taught them to thinke themselues wise but proud fooles,

instructed them to despise learning, scorne pouerty, mew at desert, yea and that merit which from starke Asses, which they naturally are, made their sit momusses worthy to be laught at, yet remembers them withall in their best prosperity they are but like the flower sparagus, that growes out of euery mans dunge, and contemned of euery man.

If hee haue beene as enuious as a ferpent, enemie to all mankinde, and hath giuen as many pricks to the destruction of a mans life & reputation, as a taylor stitches to his clothes: for this long tongue and tooth'd maleuole (that lookes as desperately on the prosperity of any as your vsurer on a yong heire, greedy to deuoure him) hath not the feathers of his birdboults glewed on onely with backbitings, calumnies, and flanderous reproaches which onely contummate the credyt, but he hath as many shapes besides, as Proteus, and like Signior don spaniardo, who in fight aymeth all at the hart, or your northerne fencer, in playing his prife, who sticks your marke fairer vpon his own brest, yet fends his stoccado cleanly into your bosome, so will hee vpon any occasion of reuengement shift himselfe into feuerall fuites of Apparell, into a mans dish, his drinke, his nofegay, his any thing: he has an excellent wardrop too, change of garmets, and not beholding either to his mercer, marchant or taylors Booke (as I hope most of our gallants are) for a penny. O enuy, thou fore-runner of murther (as a great mans fumpter-horse who / makes shew before that his Maisters comming after) blût thy teeth, wash thine eies that lookes slaming like the ceaselesse fire of the Glashouse, doe not vie to grate thy iawes, nor haue the continuall hart-burning at other mens happinesse, but by y misery which these feele by beholding of me repent thy life, and reforme thy condition: for know it seemes to them in the instat, they are torne by Diuels in the shapes of dogs, in that black & red kingdome, for beeing so dogged to mankinde; twixt whome and them there was a christian affinity here vpon earth.

If he haue beene as lecherous as a mountaine goate, and to keepe his effeminacy in repaire, and make his defires perpetuall, hath beene at cost to maintaine his monethly bathes, fomentations, electuaries, and to cherish his loynes in high art, hath had his Cullesses of dissolued pearle, and bruisd amber, eringoes, cocksparrowes, braines of larks, lambstones, all the earths chiefest vyands, to replenish his pleasures, and pamper vp his rancknesse in this monu[me]t, by me his messenger, hee is remembered, all is vanity. And begins to reckon with himselfe, how miserable man is, whose body is preserved from the plenty and cheefest of the land, and by the delicatest store of the sea, yet thus

nourisht and nussed vp, not as all other creatures, are for man, § nobler person, but for wormes, the very dregs and offall of the earth, and as he hath liued licentiously like a goate, so his skin bathed, rubd, sterket, nay perhaps painted for that purpose, shall then like a goate be tand not to make spruce spanish leather, sit for wanton Ladies shooes, but to make gloues for friends (like Salamanders skins) able to resist the heate of the low country: for though they are farre from the Sunne, they alwaies liue in the fire, and the best office their hides can be put to, is to make pumps for *Proserpin*, graund *Pluto* King of Lucysirs Concubine.

And as of these so insues to all the rest, such as by drunkennesse haue made their bodies like dry sats, and their faces like a shriefes post of seuerall colours, or swearers, whose oaths sly out at their mouths like smoake out of a chimney, that defiles all the way it passes, or lyers, and such commoly are theeues: for lying / and stealing, are as inseparable companions in sinfull society as a theese and a receiver, and indeede all sinners of what condition soeuer are at the sight of me, struck with a suddaine and violent remorce, reckon vp their liues, and make themselues Judges of themselues in these offences; wherein their conscience gives testimonie against them, that they are guilty: and in this present horror, they seeme in minde

to taste the vpright Justice and punishment which they know long before this they have deserved.

Well, having brought these that behold me into this ague, you[r] walking spirit will leave them in their fit, and returne to the rest, whom hee lest sleeping: onely by the way, I could wish that I had that sufferance in the Cittie, that I progresse once a moneth, about the Goale; I then durst vndertake you should soone heare of more charity, and fewer cuckolds, find lesse houses & more hospitality, not so many promises but more payment, not so many Fooles, such and so many wise Beggers; nothing should be amisse, all should bee amended, or your Cock Watch would walke the sinfull round like a sentinell, and the sinners should swet fort.

But to them whom I left fleeping, not like the rest of good men, wherein they find comfortable recreation after their carefull labour, but like the sleeps of villayns /: For somnia bonorum meliora quam malorum. So I finde these not in sound sleepes, but distressed slübers, troubled dreames, visited with stairings, grones and passions, and afflicted in minde as they are persecuted in bodie: one that went drunke to bed ouer night, hee reeles in his sleepe, and sweares to begin at the last halfe pot, where he left in the morning, others that haue beene forsts (quasi pickpockets) all or the

most part of their time, and thriued well in the profession, and now lately drawne into some other action, as they call it, as to breake a house, or to lift a cup from a Vinteners red barre, to be indighted for it at the black barre in the old bayly, he curses his education, complaines of the destynies, malignes his starres, and concludes thus, what a villon was I, to leave my old trade (meaning picking of pockets) to vsurpe and steale into an other mans/mysterie, namely house-breaking, or what other waies: I heretofore haue liued well by mine owne, and that which I was brought vp in, [has] drawne forty or fifty pound for mee and my punck, in one tearme, out of a rum coues bung (so called in their canting vse of speech) (and as much as to fay in ours, a rich chuffes purfe) and now after my many escapes, common bale, the helpe to many a venterous theefe, a plague of all ill lucks, I must ride Cro wee, as much as to say, be hanged for a trifle; & in the bitternesse of his paffion, breakes out thus, may all they [who] take another mans trade vpon them, neuer speede better.

Here you must vnderstand euery man keepes his own trade, among theeues as orderly as they of the twelue companies; as he that is a vintner, is a vintener and no more, so he that is a pick-

^{*} Here is to be noted, he is not worthy of the name of notable theefe among theeues, which is without his mort or punck. (margin.)

pocket is a pick-pocket and no more: and fo of the rest, yet in the end closes vp his elegie, beeing fung in his dreame, with this resolution, well I haue seene the worst, tis but halfe an houres hanging, twill faue mee halfe a yeeres drinking; twoe turnes, the knot vnder the eare, and a wry mouth, will doe it; let me sweete hart (speaking by his mort) haue a white sheete tyed about mee, and my black wrought Cap on my head, my nofegay in my hand; tis but the way which many a good fellow has gone before, and welcome death; when she perhaps then present with him, as if their foules did simpathise in one, and sweres dialogue wife to him, making up her protestations with othes enowe, no doubt of it: his will shee will fee performed, nay for his fake she will neuer loue none of his profession more, neuer come vp newgate staires, nay for euer will be a stranger to the Ile of man, in remembrance of him.

Well, suppose the Sessions past, our dreamer awake, and caried in a cart to have a corner of Docter Stories cap, whe she once seeing him gone, makes no doubt but he has borne a noose with him will hold him fast enough from comming back, & straight she forgets her promises never to have more friends, nay ten to one, never takes care to see him buried y hath brought himselfe to / the gallowes for her, but rather studies where

and how she may get money to bee drunke with a newe loue, and in fresh sild cups, make vp a new combination between the: thus like watermen that shift their fares from one landing place to waite for another, so doe these morts, every sessions shift their sutors; they dispatch one at Newgate stares, & a Noble to a groate, they take vp another betwixt that and Tiburne.

Yet shall it not be Impertinent, that I Cock Watt, your new discouerer, make euident what vse these kinde of people draw from these she creatures, both abroad and in prison.* First know, that your theeues trauelling mort, is partly a fetter of robberies, partly a theefe herfelfe, but alwaies a receiver of whatfoeuer is stolne and brought vnto her: for which felonies if him whom she cals her husband chance to be apprehended, she trots in his businesse, labours his aduersarie to be good to him, & suffer him to be bayld out: you shall want no teares, no kneelings, no intercessions, no perswasions, that it is the first fact that euer the poore man her bed fellow fell into, and will you feeke his bloud? that he was neuer in prison before, and will you be her vndoing? when if you but fearch the record at Newgate, you shall finde him to have payd his garnish twentie times at least: but if

^{*} Of morts, or receivers of these stolne goods. (margin).

it proue that at her Importunity you are mooued, and in pitty of her spare her mates life, take this from me, it shall happen to you as to an honest Juror of the City, not long fince, who feeing a comely proper yong man stand indighted for a purse, and by his verdit giuen against him, was to be hanged, in pity of his prefent youth, and hope of better grace to come, beeing at that time foreman of the Jury, fo laboured with his assistants, that for that fact hee was acquitted, who in recompēce, presently vpon his discharge, paying his fees, came to the place where this Juror was, and pickt his pocket: then if poore Cock may not preuaile with you to spare none of them, learne this of Horras [Horace] Quo semel est Imbuta recens seruabit odorem Testa diu.

A musty vessell will neuer bee made sweete, and our english prouerbe / is as true as old, saue a theese from the gallowes & heele hang you if hee can; and though these parties themselues will in person no more steale from you, yet imbouldned by your pitty they will be instruments to intice others to worke you hurt; otherwise if shee sindes you not moued at her Crocadiles teares, but according as instice in § case has prouided will prosecute against him, then sals she to rayling against you, abuses your wife, banes your children, curses your proceedings, and if she haue a childe

her felfe brings it and fayes at your doore fhee will leaue it, for you or the parish to bring vp, if by your meanes her husband perisheth, thinking thus to ouercome you with impudence if shee could not doe by perswasion. They that have had any trading know this to be true: then poore *Cock* leaues every man to his owne discretion, and will now tell how these sheets behave themselves abroade.

In the day time two of them, neuer lesse, often more, walke vp and downe streete together, with their handbaskets in their hands, so neate and decent in atire, that suspition it selfe cannot ceaze on them for other then people of honest conuerfation, when vigilantly as they passe along they cast their eyes about, to observe where they can finde a shop furnished but with one to give attendance on customers, be it maister or mistresse, or man, so but one they respect not: which taken note of, into that shop of what trade soeuer, they wil enter, for these wil play small game before they will fit out: mary their chiefe venture is eyther with Mercers, Gouldsmiths, Linnen drapers, haberdashers, and such like (now a simple man would think these should bee credible people that thus loue to deale with the best) at first they demand for this or that fort of wares, as rings, taffety, cambricks, hats, gloues, garters, or what

foeuer the shoppe keepes trade of: much they defire to fee but are contented with none, yet still requesteth you to turne about and reach her this thing or that thing: all which trouble is to no more purpose but that whiles your face is away from them, they may take advantage to flip fomwhat away from you which at that instance fhe that is next you failes not to effect, and closely conuayes it to / her that stands of fit purpose a prety way off: Thus having the pray they fish for, she modestly dislikes your wares, sayes fhe is fory shee has troubled you: she will now make bold to fee further, and if she cannot speed her felfe better, she will returne to you againe, and whilest she is vsing this complement, shee withall opens her basket, shakes and begins to gather up her clothes: and you feeing no occasion of mistrust, the one laying all meanes to free suspition, opens to you, and the other standing aloofe and not comming neere your wares, kindly bids them welcome & fo part: you to the making vp of your wares againe (and ten to one for that instant misse nothing) and they to make away that purchase, and by the like to prouide for more.

Thus is many an honest Cityzen robd, ten nay perhaps twentie times, by the vildnes of this condition and of long time mistrusts nothing, but comming to cast vp his shop, findes his goods gone and no account to be made of them, he fuspects his wife, distrusts his children, accuses his servants; when these make pray of your endeuours, and consume your substance in as vild or vilder manner then they get it.

Another instruction learne, to auoyd these dangers by, at the coming in of two in this fashion into your shop. Though by your vigilance both in laying out & making vp of your wares you are certaine there is nothing loft, yet of her that stands aloofe have this foresight that nothing lye within her reach, for while shee perceiues your eye to be diligent on her you are feruing, her eye is not idle to observe what lyes at randome abroad: for tho they[re] haue beene hole bolts of Hollad, peeces of Taffety, or Sattane probatum est, that many an honest man having had a care of \mathring{v} one have beene by the other whom they mistrusted not in the meane time deceived: for fometimes they will not come in as of one acquaintance, but when she perceives you busied with the other, and cals hard for fuch wares which she knowes you haue, whe you as lothe to loose a customer, intreat her but to stay a little & you will atted her straight, she saies she will: § other who you are feruing there prolongs the time, and fhee walking about / till fhee has placd her prife. in fit opportunity takes her leaue and faies shee will come againe when you are at more leyfure, and so at one time giues you the lift and the slip, straight retires home to her Copesmates; who never get abroade vales sometimes to be drunke, but live like owles, who in the day are wondred at, and seldome seene but by night; when your goods are devided, and you the honour for your neglect iested at.

But if, as it is feldome they misse of their purpose, yet come they not home without meanes to set some other project a foote, and by noting your dores, sellors, windowes, casements, whether your seruants lye in your shop, and how they finde all things easily by entrance, or defensive against a burglary, § next night, when with two or three men and a boy, the purposed act, as shall be after reuealed in what manner, is vndertooke.

These that thus steale, for there be of them both men and women, are among themselues called running lifts, of which there are that steale in another manner, and thus it is. If they perceiue a Nobleman or gentlemans dore ope, they will straight without asking presse in, and so far vp, euen to the fairest lodgings, where if by chance they are met by any, and resisted with this question, who would you speake withall, they have eyther of these two answeres for their reply. Pray you is not this such a Gentlemans house, who dwelleth

within a dore or two of, or is not such a gentleman within, whose lodging they know it is, & they themselues have watcht his going out: but if as it often happeneth, they bee intercepted by none, what plate, apparell, any thing of worth happens in their way, it is fish for their net: but in things that are trifles, these will not venter, as I will now tell you of a trick that happened to a gentleman of worth, nere Holborne, by one of this profession, and the shee theese yet living the more is the pitie.

This gentlewomans maide being vp early in § morning, it was her chaunce to come Of lifts. out at the street doore, to go into § fellor to fetch coles or fome other necessaries she had prefently to vse, which this the lift perceiuing, flipt in & in an instant vp toward the / chambers (hauing prouided fit for the purpose), on her feet a paire of cloth shooes with pump soles: so far was she climde, till shee was at the chamber doore where the gentleman & his wife lay as she fuspected a fleep, for it was in the morning early: the maide by this time was come out of the fellor, & going forwarde with her busines in the Citchen misdoubted nothing: while she listning at the chamber doore if she could heare all quiet, in the end went in, but it was the gentlemans chaunce at this time to be awake, and perceiuing betweene

two curtens the glance of a woman to passe by, closed his eyes of purpose & lay breathing as if he had flept foundly, to note the euent: when shee thinking all fafe, opened a presse doore that stood in the roome & in which was the whole encrease of the gentlemans plate, and began to gather it out as charily and with as much regard for bruifing as if it had bin her owne: first she filled this pocket, then by, then tother, took vp this vpper cote, then a fecond, then a third, euen to her very fmoke: which the gentleman perceiuing, he thought like Bankes his horse, or the Baboones, or captaine Pold with his motion, shee would have showne him some strange & monstrous sight, for his filuer & guilt before she had left him: at last having fild some eight or ten deep pockets, too many for an honest body to beare, made the gentleman thinke she had made them a purpose to carry his plate in, downe went all her cotes as the feuerall coueres of them, and having now left no more in the cubbord but one faire bason and euer. out came that too, & being as charitably minded towards that as the rest, because it should not lie abroade and take cold, she gaue it houseroome in her apron, which he that ought it perceiuing, faid fmilingly to himfelfe, I fee now that theeues haue no conscience: well she began to trusse vp her felfe, hoping for a boone voyage, & like a

theefe as she came vp, to steale out of the chamber, mary better ballasted by three or foure hundred pound then at her comming to that rode; when the gentleman stepping out of his bed caught her by the arme, and cried halfe share in faith: for in this commody I have playd a part and deserued it well: thankes bee to the Diuell, shee had scarce so much grace / yet as to blush at it: but in breefe, he cald for his neighbors, vpon whose comming, his goods beeing found about her, she was caried before a Justice, and from thence to a prison, but whether of the gentlemans mercy, or what composition I know not (but money can do much) in three or foure daies, she outrun the keepers, and was quit of her trouble; which makes poore Cock Watt to complaine, that fuch bold theeues should have better luck then honester men; and for that I know, let them have never fo much mercie shewed them they are still like dogs, Redire ad vomitum; what though one Broker who had his beginning from an inch of this profession is now become an honest man because he is rich and a freeholder, he yet must be no president for the rest; for might I haue beene her Iudge, shee should haue had her due, and danst Derriks dance in a hempen halter. I my felfe haue liued in the fame state, when I was a creature on earth, and life so abhorred that I had rather chuse with those whom *Circes* transformed, to liue in the nature of bruit beasts then to reassume my antient habite, and to liue like them.

Another fort of these shee morts / or monsters, I must Anatomise vnto you, who though their nature of stealing be alike, their maner of attepting is different, yet their purpose one, & they are the Glimerers. Your Glimerer, shees vp in the morning betweene 5 or 6 of the clock, drest in her night attire, her bodies and cotes scarce laced togither: her apron defusedly put on, & with a black brad in her hãd, of the colour of her owne foule; which she caries vnder her apron as if to kindle that were her purpoid busines: about streete she goes, taking the like opportunity with the former to goe into any house where she finds the doore open, nay presumes further: If it be in the darkest winter mornings to knock for admittance, if she but perceiue a light: when the mayd or man feruant but most commonly § mayd, comming to know her arrand, she desires to haue leaue to kindle her flick; which vfuall curtefie beeing granted, in she goes into the kitchen, and while her stick lies on the fire, as if she were a seruant newly come to fome Gentleman or Cittizen thereabouts (whom shee is / perfect to nominate), she

begins with that goships chat, which is familiar and in vse amongst tatling housewives: which is to discouer the humor and manners of their maisters & mistresses, their forme of gouernment in their house, how they agree or disagree one with another, & in what order they must rub their roomes, wash, dresse meate, reckoning vp all the forme of her huswiferie to keepe her mistres in quiet (when as she seldome meets it otherwise): finding the other as ready to enquire and listen after nouelties as she to offer, she begins to commend her cleanlines, and defence in keeping that house in so good order, praises the pretines of v building, the necessary contriuing of it, and offers her felse to walke further into the next parlor, to have more cause to speake more in her commendation, when this mistrustles soule, proud to heare herselfe praisde & suspectlesse that she comes for any other end but to kindle her sticke, keeps no watchfull eye ouer her, but gives way to her prefumption: which leave given she has dispatcht that she came for in a twinckling, and neuer comes back empty handed, takes vp her sticke, gives fome kinde farewell at parting, as I hope we shall meet at the Backehouse, or Market, & be merry, or if you receive on Palme Sunday next, I would be glad to haue your company, & fo with her new purchase departs:

the maide she followes her busines, and not long after, riseth her maister and mistres, when shortly whatfoeuer the vulture had before made gripe of, is mist, the maide accused for it, and the maister and mistres vrging against her, they saw themfelues their goods but late last night when they went to bed, and of her they must know what is become of them: § accused wretch she weepes, protests she knowes not, and vowes to her knowledge, nay she is certaine there came none in but fuch a gentlewomans maide; rehearfing her name, whose servant she had named her selfe to be, to kindle a brande, then whiles the maister frets and is suspitious that his maide is a theefe, the servant is as ielous y the maister or mistres haue beene theeues to themselues & conuayde away their goods with intent to defraud her of her wages: in v end the gentlewomans house before named is enquired after, and the feruant examined, and / not found to have beene in the others house as the accused had inferd: the suspition growes more strong: for the maister knowes his goods to be loft, findes his feruant whom he suspects to faile in her answere, & doubting no such fraudulent practife as these drones have invented, imprisons his maide, nay fomtimes as in case of a fellon, proceeds in ordinary tryall against her, that were not our graue bench of Senators, Pretors and

Patrons of this comon wealth, carefull to distinguish betwixt partie and partie, the Lambe might oftentimes perish for the wolues rauenings. So this I hope then shall be sufficient for maisters to give admonishment to their servants to be warie over them that come to kindle stickes.

By your leave yet, and let your new discoueror wade a little further, and give warning to Merchants wives and women of the best fort, to learne how to prevent this fresh practise invented to deceive them.

There is a new company arifing, though not Of Reachers. yet halfe so many in nuber as § fellow-ship of the Porters, & these call themfelues Reachers: they walke together Male and Female, and keepe house together like man and wife: they will haue you a house to dwell at about Endfield, Brainford, or any place within 6. 7. or 8. miles of London, but withall keepe a privat lodging for them felues to retire vnto at one Brokers house or another in the suburbes; vpo the market daies these two come to towne, she attired like a comely country woman in cleanly white linne with a mufler on her face, and in ruffet clothes, outward fignes of the countries honest simplicity, & in her mawnd or basket which she beares on her arme, lapt in a pure white cloth, some fine tidy pig, fat goose, yong

kid, or haunch of venison, indeed any prouision, but of the daintiest, which eyther she can buy for her money, or more probably her mate may steale from any: in this neat maner lapt vp, the ware it felfe of the delicatest, able to entice any eye to have a defire to buy of her, comes she to make her markets, when lingring in the towne, at on place of receit or other, as they want no shelter till toward y breaking vp of the market, which is much about § houre when exchange time is held for the meeting of our merchants, when these coiecturing (as very profitable it is,) that at that / time our worthiest citizens are from home, they goe into Milk-street, Bread-street, Lime-street, S. Maiy Axe, or the most privilest places, where they kept their residence, to make their venture: when she knocks at the doore, and demands of the feruant that comes, whether her worshipfull good mistresse bee within, and whether it will be her pleasure to buy of her, her goose, pig, kid or whatfoeuer: when shewing it to the servant (and she can do no other but commend it) she prayes her to expresse the purety of it to her mistres, that she may bargaine for it: For in truth fister, quoth she, we poore country folkes, dare not proffer anything fo dainty as this to the open view of the market, left any one of spight informe either the King or my Lord Mayors officers

thereof, and fo our goods shall be taken from vs, we having not halfe the vallue returnd vs for recompence.

With this reasonable and honest seeming preuention, the maide knowing her mistres to be of the minde of all our Citizens gallant wives, loth to let any dainties or good thing go by from their owne tasts, which they either haue desire vnto, or may have for money, though they pay neuer fo deere, & their husbands prooue bankerupts for it, wils her to come ftand within the doore: which fhe indeede requests, lest any Catch-poll or bufy knaue should se her, and so her commodity be forfeited, being as it is held vnlawfull, the fale to be offered not at the market: well the maide goes vp to informe her miftres (and withal takes the dainties along with her), whom she finds in her chamber, perhaps scarce redy, for tis growne of fashion amongst them to eate their breakfasts in their beds and not to be ready till halfe an houre after noone: about which time their husbands are to returne from the Bursse, and they make it their dinner time: now while the mayde is aboue, flattering her mistres (as flattering is a part of their worke, for why they have their wages with the delicafie of the offer and the cleanlines of the country woman which brought it to be fold,) the Fox beneath leeres about what

pray she can espy to carry home to her den, whe finding hole piles of broad clothes, Cearfes or fuch like com/modities too burthenfome for any one to suspect a lone woman could defraud you of, she straight beckens ouer her companion, who stands ready at an inch, & being a quicke good flurdey knaue, with a hand shifts away one of them. This is no furmife. There is merchants in this towne, by the losse of commodities 20 l. thicke, can witnesse it well: by this time the gentlewoman has likt that which was brought her, cals for and commends the country womans cleanlinesse, bargaines with her at her owne rate, and requests she may see her chap-woman on the like occasion: by this also has my porter, though without the badge of Porters Hall, brought his burthe to the Brokers house, where beeing once put in tis an abiffe too bottomlesse for any search to reach out againe. O your cloth is good ware: it may be cut out into feuerall garments: by this also my marchants come home, where soone taking note of his losse it makes his wives markets eate not half fo fauery as they would have done, yet in the end fends for a cup of fack and comforts himself with this, that I in his behalfe would admonish the world Fælix quem faciunt aliena pericula cautum.

And this much for my order of lifts, which I

hope shall be a caueat sufficient for courtiers to haue a care of their chambers, gentlemen their lodgings, citizens their shops, chapmen to haue an eye at their faire, and by diligence defend that hereafter which by these meanes heretofore hath beene their hinderance.

Now to our Foysts alias pickpocket, alias cutof Foysts. Gentlemen C. III. gentleman of Wales, and indeede is as goode a benefactor to the alehouse: hee confists of an army of three strong, namely foystes and snaps: his common wealth to liue in, or ground to encamp in is the antient great grandfather Powles, & all other little churches his children, besides Parish garden, or rather (places of more benefit) publick, & by your leave privat play houses; Westminster hall is his good foyle: the dark entry going to the fix clarcks office in chancery lane is in the tearme time his deere and speciall good friend: London bridge his bountifull benefactor, all markets are his purueiors and carefully prouide for him, all faires his diligent factors / that bring him in his prouission in abundance, all pockets his exchequor, that are neuer shut against him, progresses his true paymaisters, though they say feldome in § Court or cockpit: though the King himselfe be there he dare encounter, he priveledges no person nor no place exempt with him, only

the Exchange excepted; for faies he where merchants meete is no meeting for vs. If they once take vs we are fure to go to the old turn, for they are men deale all with great store of money, & very little mercy: the times when his skirmishes are hottest, or § time when they run attilt, is the day the Lord Mayor takes his oath, a new play, or whe some great cause is hard at the Star Chamber: now for the person him selfe that does pick the pocket, and has ministers about him that give furtherance to the action.

Know at a new play, he is alwaies about the playhouse dore, watches out of which side you draw your purfe, & then gessing whether the lyning be worth the ventring, for that ferues his turne; if hee fee you buying of ware at any stall or shop, hee obserues when you pay fort, on which fide you put your purse, and that ferues him likewise. If in a throng he thus comes to knowledge whether your pocket be worth the facking or no. If you be a man that once appeare likely to him, hee gathers iust behind, or on the one fide of you, and there clapping his hand eafily on the place where the bottome of your pockets are, poyfes them withall, and by the waight geffeth how well they are ballast: if he bee a Countryman that comes from far to the tearme, or one that dwels not farre from London, or feruingman fent hither to bestow money, if he walke without a cloake, as for the most part they will, two of them meete him at a corner, and only with streaking of their hands on his hose, gesse whether this bayte be worth the nibling at, nay perhaps at the first encounter, giue it the draught: but this happens not alwaies [in] the generall. Then thus.

When they have once agreed which is the Coue, they will faste on you: if it be in a throng or gasing after any object to delight you, the stall he gets before you, & there he raggles himself too & / fro, while the foyst dooing as much behind, they both disquiet you, & the one picks your pocket. If they follow you in the street, and once know where the bung and the bit is, as much as to fay your purse and the money, out goes your Stall before likewise, when comming at a corner by which you must passe, being direct before you, stoopes at the sudden as if to take vp fomwhat, when the other as neere behinde you, as if he were to passe by in hast, Justes you vppon tother, and withall drawes your purse: Thus rather then fayle, will he follow you, and offer vpon you twice or thrice: if he misse at the first of his purpose at this while, now your stall, like a scout, he comes after a loofe, watching, if any stranger were suspitious of you in the tusle, or the man

himselse, which if he finds and you before haue sped, then comes he apace after you, and ere the man in that space has time to misse his purse and come after you, he glides by the foyst, with these words, Kinchen the coue townes, which is as much as, Fellow the man smokes or suspects you; when the foyst slips the purse either to him or the stall, & seares not to be searcht, nay vpon the challenge will so out-face the party and stand vpon his credyt; beeing sure there is nothing to be sound about him, and the rest gone: that the honest man is rather ready to aske him mercy then accuse him: and now I will tell you a prety tale of a foyst whose impudent event happened at Charing Crosse not long since.

Their liued a foyft in this Towne, whose gettings by the trade was so good that he kept his punck, though he called her his wife: in none worse waie then Taffeties and Ueluet of the best, and himselse more like a rich knight then a knauish Cutpurse: and indeed the comlinesse of his feature and faire behauiour was so answerable to the brauery of his apparels, that it procurde him accesse into the worthiest places, nay oftentimes made him esteemed as a companion with the best; this fellow seing a good lusty Seruingman & one hopefull to have some purchase in his pocket, would serue his turne if he could get it, stept to him, and

as he wisht, gaue him a little Justle: and withall twicht 3 l. out of his pocket: the feruing man who but new before / had bought a peny-worth of pares, and vpon this thrust, clapping his hand to his fide and mist his purse, stept after the foyst and rounded him, what do you here gentleman (for by his apparell he appear'd no leffe) though I put vp your iustle I would bee loath to haue you put vp my purse; there is three pound in it, come let me haue it againe and no more words ont: the pickpurse vpon this challenge began to reuile the honest fellow, calling him rogue, slaue, knaue, and I know not what, to charge a Gentleman of my fashion with thy purse: as they were at these words, being spoke against a great faire House where some great personage dwelt, comes me a Coach whirring on the fuddaine, and there made a stand to discharge his burthen at that lodging, when as the Lady dismounted the foyst beeing exceeding gallant, tooke occasion by the hand, stept to her, caught her by the arme, and lead her in, leauing the fellow in a muse whether he were awake, and might affertaine himfelfe he had lost his money or no.

The foyst by this time had brought in the Lady, where after some curtesie discharged, stept to her, kist her and departed, leaving the gentlewoman in a strange wonder who it should bee had done

her that present service, and blaming her memory y she should forget in what place was begun their acquaintance (when indeede her eies and his did neuer parill together before) yet gessing by his habite he could be a man worthy of no lesse then that kindnesse a kisse, which she had received, she past it over.

By this time the foyst was come back to the feruingman & roudly began to tell him that now he had brought in his honourable Aunt, he should know he had done him wrong, to charge him with his purse, he would fight with him: § fellow feeing himfelfe thus outfaste out of himfelfe, and holding it his best to proceede no further, replyed If he had done him wrong, Sr, he was fory for't, but howfumeuer hee was fure three pound he had when hee iusled him, and hee was as fure that hee iusled him; and withall answered the foyst, I am as sure thou presumptuously didst challenge me for it, and I am fure I will fight with thee. The / fellow halfe angred for the loffe of his money entertained this offer: and into Tuttle fields they went, where they had not changed past halfe a dussen thrusts but the foyst had hurt him in the arme, and fo they gaue ouer, but ere they parted, the foyst puts his hand into his pocket, told out twenty shillings of his money, and speaking to the fellow, fayd that hee should fee hee would proue himselfe a Gentleman since he had hurt him; there was so much for him; & so sent him to the Chirurgions, the seruingman praysing his resolution and minde of a Gentleman: they so parted, the seruingman with thanks and the fourth with this Impudent bost,

If this were not a trick to shift a foole, A more knaue learne mee, and Ile goe to schoole.

But now to the manner of the foyfting of a pocket, the sharing of the money, and how honest men may auoide them. First know your pocket is drawne vp, that he may the easier come by your purfe with two fingers, onely the forefinger and the middle; and with that forke he catches hold not of the lining, nor on the fide next your skin, but the other: for if hee should fasten on that next your thigh, he were in danger you would feele him fooner then on the other. When hauing drawne your pocket vp, till he can reach your purse, it is then gon with the least twitch, nay by this meanes of drawing if your money be loofe, they will turne you the cafe cleane out, and the bit into their hands: now for the sharing of this bit, as they call it, your Stall is equall part with your foyst, if the foyst vis none, which is, shift some aside ere they come to sharing, but your fnap has his wages at their difcretion.

For the manner to avoide them, though their cunning bee great, it is very easie, which is if ever you take any, to hang them: and let not this composition prevaile with you, for that meane of compounding with the adversarie, hath beene like an of vsher fenstole in this mysterie of cutting of purses, emboldined many schollers, and increast their number, and also to bee governd / by these instructions.

If beeing in a Crowd you perceive a bufy knaue or cunning whore (for wee haue shee foysts as well as hee) labouring and thrusting about you, how gallant fo euer they bee in apparrell) and the male haue alwaies one fide of his cloke cast ouer his shoulder, for that's the perfect badge to know a pick-pocket in a throng by, feeme either not at all to regarde him, till you take him in the trap, or else looke once or twife eagerly vpon him, then looke away, and then leere at him, keeping your hands downe on the fide of your pockets; when prefently he will perceive himselfe to be smoked, or at least in his guilty conscience suspect himselfe, and so shew from you: from whence you may take note of him for one of the trade, and for that time are rid of a knaues company.

If going through the streete or standing at some Corner, your purse be attempted with a iustell, vpon the touch, haue this in remembrance straight to search if you misse nothing: when if you finde your purse wanting spare not to apprehend him that iusled you, and him that stood next before you, when though they will appeare to you to haue no acquaintance, you shall finde them a kinne in conversation when they come to Newgate.

Now if he haue mist his hold, and the snap that stood *Centinell* or comes after, perceiues you vppon the shoue together, to your pocket to seele for your money, then hastens he after you with his old lesson, *kinchen the coue towres you*, which is so sufficient a warning he will not angle with you after.

Among the profession of theeuing this kinde is helde the basest, as your lawyer, whose course is so sufficiently knowne I shall neede to speake of, is held the worthiest, yet among themselues they reckon it the best, bosting thus of it: wee are not troubled in our venter, with luggage, as your millure quasi Breakehouse, and others are, which is dangerous to put away: But wee as soone as wee haue done our worke we haue our money.

Thus hoping that this instruction will in Citie and country / fayres and meetings, [help] to of the mils or keepe honest men's money in their breakehouse. purses, and pickpockets, poore Cock Watt will onely discouer a word or two of the

mill, quasi breakehouse, to whome your broker is your onely vpholder and merchant, to transport his commodities; whereas all other theeues worke in the day, hee onely sleepes in the day and toyles in the night: there is of these as of Foysts and Lists, both men and weomen, whose Instruments are either little Iron hookes, which are called picklocks, and they that vse the termed Junglers, or a strong Iron barre made sharpe at one end, and they which trade with that are called Mils: withall a boy to creepe in at a crushard or small hole, which they make or finde.

The time that they go forth is about one or two a Clock in the morning, at which houre commonly the watches are discharged. They lightly set forth foure in number, of which the Boy is one: when if they have in the day taken note of any casement without a speere going vp in the middle, if there be either signe-post or pent-house about, thither doe they vppon their hands and shoulders lift vp the Boy, who beeing brought vp for the purpose, presently creepes in: then two of them beneath go to stand *Centinell* at each end of the streete, and the third waites to receive whatsoever the Boy shall throw out.

If they breake a fellor or a shop window, they doe the like, but it alwaies followes not, that these burglaries have a Boy: for somtimes they are

all men, but then are they associated with an excelling iugler: a fellow that will pick you open a lock as soone as a man will blow his nose: he has the power of Gunpowder, he will blow them open but not with halfe so much noyse. This fellow opens the dore if not bolted on the inside, & makes easie entrance: who where ever they finde to the fullest burthen, they take away: the distribution whereof this is some parte to the punck and the rest to the Broker.

Now if this robbery shall extend to forty, fifty or a hundred pound, if none of it be money but apparrell or commodities she / is Imbasted away on the fuddaine, fo altered, fo transported from one to another, that if the loofer take not his theeues within two or three daies, he shall finde his goods bought & fold, metamorphofd into fo manie feuerall shapes, and fold for so little at the first: this little, but their liues will bee his recompence. A plague of these Brokers, privat buyers, prime receiuers, faies Cock Watt: they have given me cause in time past to curse them myselfe & my hart will not let me be fory for them. They make me theirs in England; then your rowers and Schullers dus land men vpon the Thames. Your Juglers exercife befides this, is picking open the locks, as partakers, and cheffe them, but those that keepe Innes & haue their riches in one roome

haue a cut of them: for your other fort of mils I haue fet downe the *Characterie* ont: aduife all men whose shops & houses are not together, to let a seruant be there: for they stand dangerous: such as haue low windowes, as though a story high, without a speare, in the midst to all of them, & if there be a paint-house vnder any window, to leaue nothing they respect there ouer-night, least they say they had it in the morning. And thus wishing the happinesse of honest men, and the end of theeues, *Cock Watt* bids you God night.

The Miserie of a Prison, and a Prisoner.

This Ghost (that haunts no places but houses of Calamitie) beeing weary of beholding so much villany though not weary in discouering it, was about to go to rest, & to walk no more aboue earth but to retire to this discomfortable and gloomy shades (vnder-ground), whither all such troubled spirits (after the second Cock crowing) are hasting to be assembled. But glyding by a darke and dolefull lodging (for it was about midnight) it suddenly stopt at the sound of a voice which sorrow (who seldome layes her eies together) sat vp heauily playing vpon so late, & silling the vast roome with nothing but lamentations. Cock Watch darted a sudden glaunce in at a cranny to observe what it was, and beeing delighted with the

obiest, stept back behind certaine curtaines of Cobweb lawne, which spiders had hung there most richly, and there hid himselfe, appearing (not by the thousand part of the least fraction) halfe so big as the glymering of a sextons candle, standing ouer a Country Church-yard in a black and silent night, when the twinckling of it is scarce discernd the distance of some mile or two off.

The thing that complained, was a man: that for age, would have feemed Reverend, but that Care (who fat at the beds head turning his haires into whitenesse with so ill handling of it), made his countenance appeare miferable, and discontentedly was hee throwne vpon a poore and vnhansome pallat: In his face were the Ruines of youth, in his garments, of Time: in both, the Triumphs of pouerty. His Armes were feuen times folded together, like a withered garland of willow, worne careleffly by a forfaken Louer: Sometimes did he vnwinde them, but then did his handes claspe each other fo harde, that betweene them they embraced many witnesses: for now his eyes stood / like floating Islands compassed rownde with waters: his cheekes like Bankes to Riuers, eaten hollow by cruell torrents. Had Aduersity (with whom hee fought long) not given him any one of these fcarres to be knowne by, it might eafily be judged hee was a Wretch, for he was a Prisoner.

And albeit the rest of that wretched and forlorne houshold where hee lay, knowing what happinesse they were to loose in the world, by want of their liberty, gladly fuffered themselues (like those whose limmes are to be cut of by Chirurgeons) to be cast into deepe and Lethaan flumbers, and fo to take away all fense of their paine, yet hee hauing his heart (like Coral whilest it is vnder water) continually foft by the teares that inwardly dropt vpon it, was more tender ouer his affliction, and because he had sometimes beene a scholer though he could reade comfort to himselfe out of his owne librarye (which was his memorie) yet woundes are grieuous when they receive them, euen to those that can cure them: discord seemes most harsh to the Musition, and calamity most Irkefome to the gentle nature: fuch was his it should seeme, and therfore such was his Condolement: Qui nil potest sperare desperet nihil Coralium quo primum contigit aures Tempora durescis: molli fuit herba sub vndis (margin).

Oh most miserable spectacle of Creatures that I am: the wide and universall World was made (as a goodly Orchard) for thee to walke in, yet art thou denied to treade vpon three times so much grounde as must one day couer thee. Thou wert borne free but art likly to dye a slaue, yea and to dye in the worser

state of slauery, and whereas that but in a Prison? Better had it beene for thee to have beene the sonne of a common Begger, for if then thou hadst beene smitten by the Lawe, the houres of thy punishment would quickly have runne out: But these are like Shelues of Sande / growing in Rivers, never to be taken away: so long hast thou worne the fetters of miserable thraldome, that thou canst scarce remember that there is such a thing as libertie. Thy dayes have gone over thee like the dreames of a soole, thy nights like the watchings of a mad man: numberlesse are thy haires, numberlesse therefore must needes be thy forrowes: for at every haires end doth hang a forrow.

Oh facred libertie! with how little deuotion doe

men come into thy temples when they

The description of a Prison. cannot bestowe vpon thee too much
honour! Thy embracements are more
delicate then those of a yong bride with her
Louer, and to be deuorced from thee is halfe
to be damned! For what else is a Prison but
the very next doore to hel? It is a mans graue,
wherein he walkes aliue: it is a Sea wherein
he is alwaies shipwrackt: it is a lodging built
out of the world: it is a wildernes where all
that wander vp and downe grow wilde, and
all that come into it are deuoured. It is an
vnsatiable gulse, a feadomlesse whirlepul, an

euerlasting scaffold on which men go dayly to execution. It is the caue where horror dwels, it is a bed of terror: no, no, it stands not next doore to hell but it is hell it felfe: for foules lye languishing and cannot dye. The keepers of it are churlish and so are Diuills, the officers of it tormentors, and what are torments? goeth not a man therfore toward hell when hee is leade to Prison? for alacke what are the comforts hee meetes there? his wife and children grieue him when he beholdes them, his kinsefolkes grow blinde and cannot fee him (Nullus ad admissa) his friendes are stricken deafe and cannot heare his mones: they vpon whose company hee spent his coyne and credit will not come neere the fight of that cold Harbor where he lies, whileit others that fed him with wholesome councell do now laugh at his folly for refusing that good dyet.

What musicke hath he to cheere vp his Spirites in this / sadnes? none but this, he heares wretches (equally miserable) breaking their heart-strings every night with grones, every day with sighes, every houre with cares: the meate he eates doth make him pine, his drinke is vnto him as a poyson: if he have money he shall there soone consume it; if he want it, he must be sure to consume himselfe.

When knels ring out (abroade) for ioy that foules haue made a voyage to heauen, what forrow is amongst them that were by at the leave taking, what shrikes are heard from the wives, because they are become widdowes, what sobbings fro the children because they are become Orphanes, what complaints from feruants because they are left comfortlesse, what lamentings flow from friends because Societie is broken: yet euen then when the warning peeces of men fo newly departed from the shores of life goe off, the languishing Prisoner lying on his melancholy bed, abruptly fhakes of al other cogitations, and as one wrapt with ioy for his friends good fortune, fuddenly cryes out to himselfe, Oh happy man art thou that by the hands of death art thus fet at libertie; but most vnfortunate am I that coueting him day and night, I can no wayes get into his fauour. A Prison shure is so dreadfull a place that death feares to enter it: the grates are fo strong and fo narrow, & the locker fo full of wardes and fo many, the roomes fo wide and fo vnwholesome, the beds fo peftered with guests, and yet so old, the dyet fo costly and yet fo sparing, the family fo great and yet fo vnruly, that death would thinke it more then double death to himselfe to abide in fo strange a lodging, or else men that are compelled to lye there are fuch forlorne and

miserable wretches, that death scornes to be seene in their company. Yes, yes, it is so.

Dulce noui miseris sed mors optata refugit.

These / Latin bullets were shot so heavily out of the olde manes mouth (like the songs of sidlers when they bee ouerwatcht) that sleepe hearing him so wrongd by his brother (Death) and taking pittie on his griefes layd charmes vppon the lids of his eies and bound them fast vp in slumbers. At which our nymble Ignis Fatuus that all this while stood Centinell in a darke Corner, vanisht out of that place, and like a peece of sire-worke running on a line, was (in the turning of an eie) at another; (whether if you please) let vs follow him. /

A Paradox in praise of Sergiants, and of a Prison.

Our Newgate-Bird (whose notes you have heard before) spreading his Dragon-like wings, which with a horred & a fainting sound, brake open the Ayre before him, rested himselfe in his slight, in the tops of many other polluted houses, and looking downe (sometimes through chimneys, and sometimes in at dormer windows that stood gaping wide open to swallow vp the ayre) he beheld a thousand Synnes, that in the shapes of Bats,

Skreech-owles, and fuch other ominous mid-night walkers, wasted the bawdy night in shameles and godlesse Reuilings, but in the day-time, like snailes they lye couer'd, hiding in caues their vgly and deformed heads. Of all which hee taking notes, with purpose to fing their liues openly to the world, when he is perfect in their tunes, hee spent all the next day in a theeuish thicket not far from the Citie, to practife the straynes by himselfe; but the Sun going to bed, being his houre to rife, forth flutters he amaine, close by the edge of darknesse, houering vnder the Eeues of the fuburbs, till hee heard watchmen cald to their browne bils, & till Vintners were ready to adjourne their Sessions, and to arraigne no more at their fearefull Barres till the next morning: Just at that time (being much about the houre when spirits begin their round) did he enter the citie, and passing by a Tauerne doore, he might behold a tumultuous crew (like drunken waues) reeling from one fide to the other; the whirlewinde that raif'd this tempest, beeing nothing else then the clapping of one on the shoulders that was watcht for when he came out of his cup: you would have thought the Allarum had been given, and that the Citie had beene / in an vprore, for you might heare the clashing of fwords, the hacking of bils, and fuch a confused noise, as if all the Diuels in hell had fallen together

by § eares. Some cald for more lights, others to put out; fome cryed clubs, others to strike him downe: those then had the greater part swore, all shewed as if they had bin mad, yet on they went, holding a kinde of orderly proceeding in this disorder.

Cock-Watch followed them aloofe by the noyfe, till he came to one of the Compter gates, which presently flew open more suddenly then if they had beene blowne vp with powder, and as suddenly were bard vp againe: At which the thunder-bolt brake, that kept before such a rumbling, rash Phaeton, that set all on fire, was throwne headlong into a lodging, the sury of the multitude was quencht, and euery one went to his pillow. Onely the good Dæmon, whose nature it was to sit out the very last sceine of such Tragi-Comedies, followed the cheise Actor (that played This) euen vp into his bed-chamber, where he was fast enough lockt all night, to rehearse his parts by himselfe.

The waking *Cock* had foftly clymbd vp to fuch another *Rooft*, as he fat vpon the night before, for the Inne was all one, but the Guests were not alike.

This was not an old Souldier, that had bene beaten to the wars of *Calamity* (as the former was) & being wounded in the lay now fick and groaning on his bed for cures: But this was a first man in

the schoole of the *World*; a gallant that had spent much, and learnt little: one whose outside onely shewed he was a Gentleman, (for within the sumptuous tombe of him was nothing but *Carcas*). It was one vnto whome *Vsurers*, and *Citizens* would offer the golden and silken robes (as once the Heathen did to the *Images* of their *Gods*) because they knew he was borne to Acres, and now to make him wise, and to take heede what pasture he breakes into next, haue they put him (like a Jade into a pownd) into a prison.

Where (because this was the first time that hee euer came to the Ten-penny Ordinarie) he went curfing vp and downe / to thinke himselfe so base to leave that by Paules-wharfe, to come in to this: he bid the croffes of the plaine in all Mercers bookes, wisht he had neuer beene brought vp like a gentleman, to this writing and reading, damned scriueners & bondmakers to the deepest pit of hell: stampt, stared, tore his haire, called for faggots and wine, mifvsde the keepers, and cryed to euery one of them, doe you heare goodman Rogue? yet fwore to make them drunke, but they making many lyes in mockery to his good worship, counsaild him to take his naps, and fo were ready to turne the key vpon him, and their tailes both at one time; but he stroaking vp a handfull of his haire in diuerfe parts of his heade, as if he had some great matter there to fetch out, & thumping the table with his fist, as if he had beene conjuring vp a diuil, cald for pen and inke, and vowde that night not to lye in the sheetes of captivitie.

The instruments of Learning being set before him, and the roome cleared, after fiue or fix paire of oathes were fpet forth (like wild fire) to thinke how hee was taken like a woodcocke (beeing in the company of the onely gallants) and how he was dragde along, and how fcuruily he was vide in words: hee sharply began to rayle against Sergiants, because they knew not their Gamoth, neither had any musick in them, & yet durst prefume to teach him (that was a Gentleman) one of the chiefest notes in musick viz. Counter tenor, he fwore he would have the statute of Garbling fued vpon them for offering Pace to men that was able to poyfen them: as for Marshals men, the blacke booke did never to tickle them as he would. The next heard, whose heades like mad Aiax he vowed to cut off, were Bailifes: he calde them poore Snakes that lye in euery corner at the townes endes, to sting passengers to death if they stumble but vpon them, and comparde them to hornets & great humming flies, that are bred out of cowshards, yet held them the basest Goblins that walked vp and downe the Suburbs, because they were Buttery-bugs that lay fcouting only in bawdy and beggerly Tap-houses.

The Linftock that gaue fire to these Canon threats of our yong / Colonell of cockneyes against three such mighty commanders, was kindled partly out of his feare, and partly out of an intelligence that both citie and countrie were layd for him, and that purlies and liberties had mousetraps set to catch him; but looking well vpon the smoaky wals, and the singed roofe of his lodging, and remembring that he was but in one of the Counters, he resolued to put on the cloake of mercie, and to spare the two last for a time, but to drawe out the sworde and dagger of his instice, and to stab home the first for arresting him and cooping him vp (like poultry ware) and they were the Sergeants.

Against them would he write Inuestives, Satyres, Lybals, Rimes, yea cause such Iambicks as Archilochus made against Lycamber, or such stuffe as Hipponass the painter of Ephesus: his very inke should be squeazed out of the guts of toades: His pen should be cut out of Indian Canes after the heads of them were poysoned, and his paper made of the filthy linnen rags that had beene wrapt about the insected and vicerous bodyes of beggers that had dyed in a ditch of the pestilence. But behold, Novie fluit tota,

redeunt spectacula mane. It thundered and lightened all night, yet was it a faire day the very next morning for furious Tamberlaine, who as you heard was cutting out 3. forts of banners for his 3. fworne enemies: he had fcarce taken a nap ouer his inck pot that stood iust vnder his nose, whilest he leaned on his elbo in writing out crabbed faces as he studied for bitter words to begin his execrations. But into his chamber came these, who the night before, as he thought made him to fuffer perfecution: they gave him the kinde good morrow, told him where his cloake and rapier were, protested they were forry for him or any gentleman whose vnrulines inforces them to vse them hardly, and that for his arrest they could not preuent it, nor refuse it, because the Creditors were at their elbowes: yet would they ride or runne, and do any office of friendship to worke his deliuery, and to shew how much they defired to comfort him, they askt him what he would drinke next his heart: but he that not an houre before had / nothing but daggers in his mouth, leaps about their necks, cals them mad Greekes, true Troians, commands a gallon of facke & fuger to be burnt for the Sergiants, and muscadell and egges to be bruifed for the yeamen, empties his pockets of Tobacco to both, drinkes a health to them all, & fwears he will ouer into the Low Countries, and for loue or money get a Captains place (though he neuer be a Souldier) only to make them Sergiants of his company: And whereas before their comming into his roome, he had a foolish humor to pistoll them with paper bullets shot out of pen & inke-hornes, he professeth (with his eyes lifted vp to heauen, higher then his heade) that now he will write Palinodes Recantations, and Retractions, yea he will prefently eate his owne words, though he were fure like Earle Goodwines drinke, they should choake him: and therefore because he felt the diuine fury creeping into his braine, he requested them to play off the facke and begon, for he would instantly powre out a paradox to their praises, which should do them more honour when they were deade then twentie Epitaphes: they thankt him for his paines, and in requitall promift to deale with his Philistines (his creditors) that are now come vpon him, to fee if they could take them off, and fo departed. Their backes being turnde, thus he beginnes.

What a ranke *Pagon* am I to wish distruction to this Temple of peace. What Infidels are all you (for by this time all that lay on the maisters side were swarming about him) what Insidels are all you, that cannot bee brought into a beliefe that there is no place of safety but a Prison? Looke

vpon your lodgings. Looke vpon your walkes. Looke vpon your Bullwarkes. Looke vpon any thing that is worth the looking vpon, and you may fafely sweare no Lord liues such a life as a Prisoner: for note by what staires he climbes vp to his state. At his first entrance is hee led through the streetes in pompe, and the more coyle he keepes (I fpeake it by experience, my braue garnish drinkers, vpon yesternights worke) the more gallantly comes he in triumph, for / their Clubbes are cryed: hee hath his guarde of Halberders, then doe an hundred of Voluntaries followe at his heeles, when before he could fcarce keepe one man: beeing entred, the gates are strongly shut, and there stands his Porters and double Porters, all whom he keepes in Fee: his Cookes are ready to prouide his Diet, if his purse haue a stomach: his Clarkes likewise are attendant in their offices; and all these do liue by him: when he goes to bed, fo carefull are they ouer his life and his foorth comming againe, that he cannot lye downe but he is watcht.

How worthy therefore are they to lye by the heeles, that dare not come neere a Prison, and are ashamed to enter it, because tis given out that none shall lye there but Swaggerers and Banckerupts, that it is a place of ill husbandrie, a receptacle for theeues, a drinking house for Beggers, and that

though a man commit all the villaines that are fet downe in the Chronicles, yet there he shall be sure to lye safe. But Oh you that thus goe about to slander such Ancient houses (which you cannot doe) how much do you ouershoot your selues? Is not a Prison the only best schoole, (sounded by our foresathers) wherein is learnt Experience? Experience breeds Wisedome, Wisedome is mother to Honour, Honour to Riches, Riches to Hearts-case, so then on the tree of Thraldome you see you may gather the fruits of contentation.

I speake this to the comfort of all Captaines and Leiftenants, whome a little fwelling of Warre makes proude, and the lazinesse of a peace makes arrant beggers; and where can they appoint a better Rander-vous than in a Prison? I speake it for the good of all yong Quats who, beeing fent vp by the honest farmers (their Fathers) to bee turned into Gentlemen by finding the Law, study onely how to Moote, that is, how to cast all their feathers; and to what nest can they fly to lye warme in and to hide their nakednesse but into these goodly bird-cages? O you that are the Poets / of these sinfull times, ouer whome the Players have now got the vpper hand, by making fooles of the poore country people, in driving them like flocks of Geefe to fit cackling in an old barne: and to fwallow downe those playes

for new which here euery punck and her squire (like the Interpreter and his poppet) can rand out by heart they are fo stale, and therefore fo stincking; I know the Lady Pecunia and you come very hardly together, & therefore trouble not you: vpon this ancient Theater you present your Tragicall Sceines, for here you shall be sure to be clapt. Nay you mercenary foldiers, or you that are as the Switzers to players (I meane the hired men) by all the prognostications that I have seene this yeare, you make but a hard and a hungry liuing of it by strowting vp and downe after the Waggon: Leaue therefore O leaue the company of fuch as lick the fat from your beards (if you have any) and come hether, for here I know you shall bee Sharers.

Last, O you Citizens, & you whose crast lies in your hands, It may go warmer to your harts than Sack, or Aqua vitæ, whe you shall know that (by keeping in your shops Plaugy vacations and lame Termes, that have their lymbs cut off) you yourselves are scarce able to stand, yet that (Here) you may imploy your stocks; for in a prison men of all trades, of all professions, may set vp, by the Customes of the Citie.

But admit these Castles of no comfort (as the ignorant vulger termes them) had no such appro-

priations, Charters nor priuiledges belonging to them, and that they had not fuch *Ordinance* in them, nor were fo well mand as they are: yet the very martiall discipline by which they are held vp is sufficient (alone) to give them superlative commendations.

For what place of Gouernment (in any Comonwealth) doth more refemble a Campe than a Prison? The Keepers of it, and the vnder-Keepers, and the Colonels and Captains, and they comand all: then haue [they] Sergiants, and they double the Fyles: then have you Clarcks of Bonds, and they be Attorneys Clarcks, who fly out and in, / and discouer to the besieged prisoner how the enemies hart (his creditor) lyes infconcde in hardnesse, or with what powre of Councellors, witnesses, petty or grand iury men, hee comes marching downe to giue him battaile: then have you Pioners, and they be the lame messengers (of the house) who with Paper instruments (cald tickets) hobble from place to place, to vndermine friends abroad, to try what they will doe: and these may properly as I faid before, be called Pioners, for these help to dig out the Prisoner. Nay a Prison does yet come nearer to a Campe by many degrees, & can shew farre more noble markes of it than the former: for Prisoners lye as hard as Soldiers, drinck as hard as foldiers, fweare as hard as fouldiers, goe as tattered as foldiers, are as louzy as foldiers, as discontent as foldiers, go cursing vp and downe as brauely as foldiers, and to conclude, are as little regarded as foldiers.

How much then are we beholden to them that keepe vs here in pay? nay what thancks are they worthy of that put vs vnto fo strong a garrison; and who be those but Serieants? Serieants are the cunning pilots that in all stormes bring men safely to these hauens of peace and contemplation: the compasse they saile by, is the Law, which is toucht by the Loadstone of Reason; the poynts of that compasse are the customs of the Cittye, vppon which whoseuer keepes not directly, he runs himselfe on the sands, and so sincks, or vpon rocks, and so splits.

Serieants are those nymble-footed *Genii* that walke at mens elbowes (on either fide one) to keepe them vpright. They are neither *Russians* nor *Turkes* (though some count them) that beat al debters on the shinnes, or on the soles of their feete (like executioners) to make them confesse the debt. But (knowing how coldly an ill word from their mouth goes to a mans hart) when any by chance fall into their company, they presently play the phisitions, and counsell him to step into a Tauerne, & to drinck wine to comfort his poore hart, or if wine doe no good

then to fend for his friends aboute him, to try if the fight of them can make him any better, and this is an act pitious and charitable. So that to a man that is meatefyed in flesh, and whose state (in this / world) is desperate, a Sergiant may serue instead of a Deaths head, to put him in minde of his last day, and what he is come to.

They are called in Latine (and fo fet downe vppon Records, servientes ad Clauum: and most properly haue they that title bestowed vpon them: for Clauus hath many fields quartred out in Herauldry, and all are the Enfignes of a Sergiants armes: fometimes Clauus fignifies a Nayle, and fitly may they challenge a dignity by that word, for they are Naylers of me to their words, promises, Contracts, Bills, Bonds & Reckonings, they ioyne them to the Grounds of the Law and Justice, from whence (like vnseasoned boards that warpe and fly out) they would (but for them) flart and revolt. Sometimes Clauus is taken for a Key, and thereby likewife haue they an Atcheiuement of honor: for what are Sergiants but strong Keyes (that can hardly bee broken) to open mens harts and make them looke into their estates, and by looking to know them felues, which the Philofopher faith is the onely wisedome in the world, and the hardest to learne. Clauus is also a club: the double propertie of which is in every officer, for his duety is (& fo is his oath) to beate downe wrong and to guard the Right; he must as soone strike the rich as the poore, and be as ready to take the poore mans part as the rich: he is like death to spare no man. All which attributes necessarily depend vpon his function, and because no one word could simply in itselfe expresse them all, they were made vp into one lup or masse together, and of them all (beeing so compounded) is made the Serieants Pace, which is nothing else but the Badge of his place and sigure of his authority.

What should I say more of Sergiants, though I cannot speake too much of them? they are the painfullest members of the common wealth: they are the lawes Factors, the Citisens men of Warre, that bring in bad Dettors, who like pirates have seized vpon others goods, as lawfull prize: they are the Scriveners good Lords and maisters, they are Relievers of prisons, good Benefactors to Vintners Hall: they are Keepers of yong Gentlemen from whorehouses, and drivers of poore Handy-crafts men, from bowling / allies. In one word they are the only bringers-home of § prodigall Child to seede vpon veale after he hath lived upon Acorns. The officers that by reason of the burnt Sack went forth with hye

cullors before, are now in smoaking clowdes of Sweate returned back againe, as if it had beene iust their Qu to enter at the fag end of their commendations: the newes that they brought (vno ore) and which they vttred with a hye and full mouth together, was, that he must prefently goe along with them and meete all his creditors (in a more dangerous place than the field) in a Tauerne: for ioy of which he bestowed his vltimum in wine vpon his fellow-commoners, who were all busie in prouiding pen ynck and paper, to register (In æternam rei memoriam) his learned Encomium of them, their colledge and their officers, whilft hee descended in more state of attendants then he came vp in: for the most part of his money (which flew out as eafily as smoake out of a Tobacco pipe) was cut out (like loynes of mutton at the Innes) in fees; and a generall volley of Farewells from all the grates beeing shot off at his departure, the key was turnd, and he

Vno graditur comitatus Achate.

hath no more but one onely Serieant wayting vpon him (to auoide wonder) whilest the rest of the Infantery that tooke him prisoner, came marching softly behinde, to share in his ransome. *Cock-Watch* had no great desire to follow, but

stealing out (as he came in) like an Owle from an Iuy tod, he made hast to his old *Rendez* because Sessions was at hand, where what is done the *Cryer* will proclaime it.

Finis.

END OF VOL. 11.